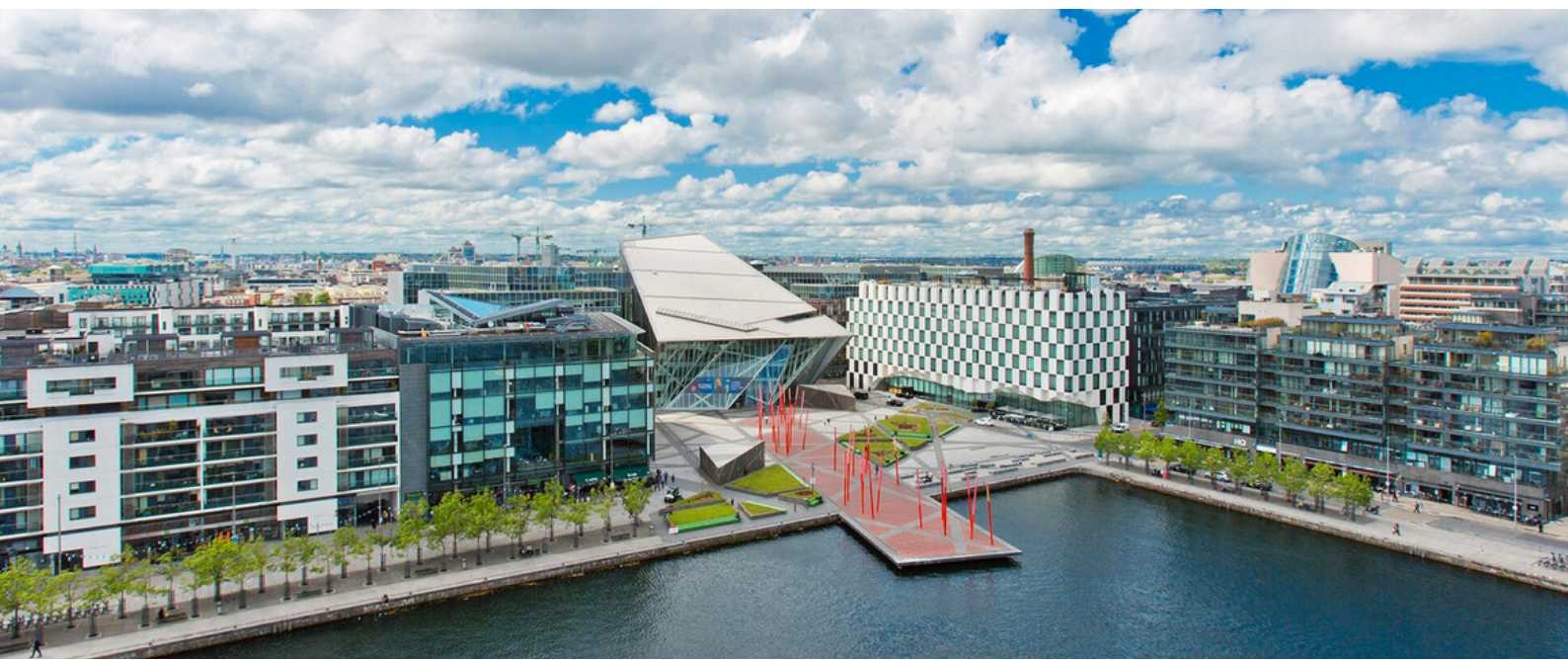




EURA - UAA CONFERENCE
CITY FUTURES IV
JUNE 20 - 22, 2019 | UCD - DUBLIN - IRELAND

CONFERENCE

ABSTRACT BOOK





We wish to gratefully acknowledge the assistance and support of our sponsors and partners





EPA-funded environmental research provides essential scientific support for environmental policy development, implementation and broader decision making in Ireland.

EPA Research is built around 3 pillars - Climate, Water and Sustainability - and the following aims:

Identifying pressures: Providing assessments of current environmental status and future trends to identify pressures on our environment .

Informing policy: Generating evidence, reviewing practices and building models to inform policy development and implementation.

Developing solutions: Generating new approaches and using novel technologies and methods to address environmental challenges, and enabling green economic opportunities.

EPA Research Strategy 2014-2020:

Over the last 3 years under our current programme, EPA Research has provided €20m in funding which has supported over 210 ongoing research projects, over 100 full-time researchers, approx. 125 events, workshops and small projects, and the publication of 75 research reports.



@EPAResearchNews

EPA Research News - email newsletter

EPA Research produce a quarterly newsletter highlighting environmental research in Ireland. If you would like to sign up to receive a copy, please email research@epa.ie from the email address you want to subscribe.

EPA Calendar of Irish environmental research events

A calendar of Irish environmental research events can be viewed on the web at <http://www.epa.ie/researchandeducation/research/> If you would like your event added, please email us.

EPA Research - Presentations on SlideShare

You can view over 300 presentations on Irish environmental issues on the EPA's SlideShare account at <http://www.slideshare.net/EPAIreland>

If you would like your presentation from any EPA supported event added to the EPA's SlideShare account, please email it to us.*



EPA Catalogue of Environmental Research Expertise in Ireland

Register your profile, post a partner search request or an expression of interest in a specific call. The EPA catalogue has been viewed over 163,000 times since its launch in November 2013.

<http://erc.epa.ie/h2020catalogue>

About EPA Research Event Support: EPA Research funding is available to support non-profit workshops, seminars and other events - subject to an upper limit of €3,000 per event. The event should focus on current research relevant to Ireland's environmental priorities - you can find more information here: <http://www.epa.ie/researchandeducation/research/epafunding/eventsupport/>

EPA Research

McCumiskey House, Richview, Clonskeagh, Dublin 14

Email: research@epa.ie

* We will only upload presentations that are of suitable scientific merit and reserve the right to refuse to upload any presentation submitted.

<http://www.epa.ie/researchandeducation/research/>



City Futures IV

Creating Just and Sustainable Cities

June 20th -22nd 2019

<http://cityfutures2019.com>

Host

**University College Dublin
School of Architecture, Planning and
Environmental Policy**



1. The City Futures Series of International Conferences
2. About EURA and the UAA
3. Description of the Conference Host
4. Conference Theme
5. Keynote Speakers
6. Conference Tracks
7. Field Trips
8. Committees
9. Venue and Location
10. Sustainability
11. Book of Abstracts

1. The City Futures Series of International Conferences

In 2004 the European Urban Research Association (EURA) and the Urban Affairs Association (UAA) joined forces to organise an international conference on City Futures. Held in Chicago the conference explored future scenarios for cities and, as the conference was viewed as a success, the two associations decided to establish a five-year cycle of City Futures International Conferences. Productive City Futures Conferences were held in Madrid in 2009 and in Paris in 2014. This is the fourth City Futures Conference and now more than ever it is opportune for both EURA and the UAA to co-operate on the City Futures conference given the challenges for cities across the globe and the need for academics, in conjunction with policy makers, practitioners and communities, to shape positive outcomes for cities and more importantly their inhabitants. The City Futures conference can provide a platform for scholars to compare and contrast experiences in their cities, to draw out lessons of interest from different countries and to engage in cross national dialogue.

2. About EURA and UAA

EURA

Launched at an international conference held in Brussels, Belgium in September 1997, the European Urban Research Association (EURA) aims to encourage international exchange and co-operation in relation to urban research, to stimulate and encourage interdisciplinary and cross national urban research, and to contribute to urban policy debates.

In the 21 years since EURA was founded the international focus on urban issues has strengthened, particularly in the last decade. The UN Habitat III Summit held in Quito in 2016 agreed to back a 'New Urban Agenda' while in the EU urban issues and concerns have also come to the fore in policy making. Recent important EU policy statements include the Riga Declaration 2015 and the Pact of Amsterdam, 2016. Given these developments, high quality, academic interdisciplinary urban and regional research and analysis are needed more than ever. So too, is effective cross national research and policy exchange. Since its establishment EURA has strongly advocated the need to develop sound European urban policies. Now that there is growing awareness and engagement at both international and EU level with this perspective, it is crucial that academics engage in the debate, producing innovative and challenging ideas and research.

As a well-established international network of urban scholars EURA promotes innovative research design, exchange of knowledge and policy-transfer and, in particular constantly reiterates the importance of building strong bridges between research and policy. Members of EURA, while recognising the difficulties, want to help policy makers support social integration and collaboration in the area of urban policy. It is hoped that policy makers will come to appreciate that researchers have an important contribution

to make. Our aim in the period ahead is that our shared agenda in relation to urban challenges can be developed, explored, extended and indeed challenged.

Among other initiatives, the EURA Journal, 'Urban Research and Practice', plays a key role not just in advancing knowledge and understanding, but also in bringing forward policy suggestions. Our Working Groups are another tool in that direction. Our annual conferences including the City Futures conferences jointly organized with the US based Urban Affairs Association provide a space for urban academics and practitioners to meet face to face and engage in international exchange and debate. For colleagues at an early stage of their careers our Best Paper Prize and the Summer School, are key supports.

For more information: <https://eura.org/>

UAA

The Urban Affairs Association (UAA) is the international professional organization for urban scholars, researchers, and public service professionals. The Urban Affairs Association is dedicated to creating interdisciplinary spaces for engaging in intellectual and practical discussions about urban life. Through theoretical, empirical, and action-oriented research, the UAA fosters diverse activities to understand and shape a more just and equitable urban world.

UAA is the successor organization to the Council of University Institutes for Urban Affairs, formed in Boston in 1969 by a group of directors of university urban programs. As urban affairs developed as a professional and academic field, the need for an organization that welcomed urban faculty, professionals, and students as well as urban program directors and deans became increasingly apparent. In recognition of this need, in 1981 the organization's name was changed to the Urban Affairs Association. Today, UAA includes over 700 institutional, individual, and student members from colleges and universities throughout North America, South America, Europe, Africa, Australia and Asia. Among its other activities, UAA sponsors the Journal of Urban Affairs, a refereed annual journal, publishing manuscripts related to urban research and policy analysis of interest to both scholars and practitioners.

The Urban Affairs Association holds a conference each spring in an urban center. Recent conferences have taken place in Montréal, Seattle, Baltimore, Chicago, Honolulu, New Orleans, Pittsburgh, San Francisco, San Antonio, Miami, and San Diego. Future conferences will occur in Los Angeles (2019) and Washington, D.C. (2020). These yearly conferences are an integral part of UAA's efforts to increase knowledge about urban places and promote the development of research activities. They provide an excellent opportunity for members to exchange ideas, information, and experiences.

For more information: <https://urbanaffairsassociation.org/>

3. Description of the Conference Host:

The School of Architecture, Planning and Environmental Policy (APEP) is an interdisciplinary school whose disciplines encompass most aspects of the built, designed and planned environment, across all scales, and across a range of methodological approaches. It is the leading Planning and Architecture School in the Republic of Ireland and brings together a number of leading built and environmental disciplines namely Planning, Environmental Policy, Architecture and Landscape Architecture. All four subject areas offer professionally accredited undergraduate and graduate programmes within a research-intensive learning environment.

At University level UCD has a significant and long established track record of research related to urban development, practice and policy. This was consolidated significantly through the establishment of the Urban Institute Ireland in 2000, an enterprise which continues under the auspices of The Earth Institute which is a cross-school and cross-college research institute. The planning school has been at forefront in developing and leading one of its research themes, that of the *Built Environment*.

While our academic staff have a wide variety of research interests, over the past two decades four broad clusters of research interests have developed which can be broadly described under the research themes of **(i) urban and rural settlements, (ii) culture, heritage and design, (iii) environmental policy and processes and (iv) resource efficiency in the built environment**. Our research spans theoretical, methodological, technological and policy and practice tools and issues. Ongoing issues in defining and ensuring sustainable and resilient environments at all scales from the neighbourhood to the global, underlie and motivate the projects undertaken by our planning and policy scholars.

The EURA Conference will be hosted by the UCD Planning School, the longest established planning school in Ireland and the leading centre of planning related research in Ireland.

4. Conference Theme

The theme of the City Futures IV conference jointly organized by EURA and UAA is Creating Just and Sustainable Cities. Taking inspiration from the UN's Sustainable Development Goals the conference topic focuses on the challenges that we are currently facing to create cities and communities that are just, inclusive, safe, resilient and sustainable, while reducing poverty and inequality. Following a decade of crisis and austerity, inequalities are becoming ever more apparent at local, regional and global scales, with our current economic models increasingly being questioned and trust in formal politics declining. Violence and extremism lead to enforced migration and the post war geopolitical map is being shaken. Urban areas are often the sites where the contrasts between wealth and poverty are most stark, where inequalities become expressed spatially, where environmental degradation is most pronounced, and where

the disenfranchised and disillusioned look for solutions in entrenchment and fear of 'otherness'.

Despite such challenges urban areas, as they have been for millennia, are often the fulcrum of hope and innovation. Urban areas can be the engines of the broader economy, the places where new forms of political mobilization manifest themselves, where citizen creativity is expressed in challenges to the political and economic status quo, where new technological solutions are being pioneered, where innovative local and city based solutions are proposed. The Conference theme asks scholars to reflect on how we can move towards more socially just, diverse, democratic, environmentally rich cities and city regions. What are the challenges and solutions from the perspective of governance and politics, from a policy perspective in various sectors (planning, housing, design, regeneration etc.) and from the perspective of citizens?

There are interfaces and connections between each of the conference tracks which will provide opportunities for fruitful conversations, to address the theme of the conference.

Dublin and Ireland are appropriate contexts within which to explore some of these questions. Following a period of austerity the Irish economy is again experiencing significant growth, yet the consequences of our current economic model is manifest in entrenched urban problems not least a burgeoning housing and homelessness crisis, underdeveloped infrastructure and environmental challenges. Within the context of both local government reform and the publication of a new National Planning Framework, *Ireland 2040 Our Plan*, the role of Ireland's premier city of Dublin and its growth and governance has been the subject of ongoing debate.

5. Keynote Speakers

Professor Donatella Della Porta is Professor of Political Science, Dean of the Institute for Humanities and the Social Sciences and Director of the PD program in Political Science and Sociology at the Scuola Normale Superiore in Florence, where she also leads the Centre on Social Movement Studies (Cosmos). Among the main topics of her research: social movements, political violence, terrorism, corruption, the police and protest policing. She has directed a major ERC project Mobilizing for Democracy, on civil society participation in democratization processes in Europe, the Middle East, Asia and Latin America.

Professor Julian Agyeman Ph.D. FRSA FRGS is a Professor of Urban and Environmental Policy and Planning at Tufts University. He is the originator of the increasingly influential concept of just sustainabilities, the intentional integration of social justice and sustainability defined as: the need to ensure a better quality of life for all, now, and into the future, in a just and equitable manner, whilst living within the limits of supporting ecosystems.

John Paul Phelan TD, Minister of State for Local Government and Electoral Reform,

John Paul Phelan was appointed Minister of State at the Department of Housing, Planning and Local Government with special responsibility for Local Government and Electoral Reform on 20 June 2017.

He is a TD in the 32nd Dáil and was a member of many Oireachtas Committees, including: Budgetary Oversight (Chair); Petitions; and Budgetary Scrutiny (Chair).

Minister Phelan entered local politics in 1999 and served two terms in the Seanad before being elected a TD in 2011. He is a business graduate and a barrister, he served as a member of the banking enquiry and has been instrumental in championing the plebiscites for Directly Elected Mayors in the cities of Cork, Limerick City and County and Waterford City and County.

Councillor Asher Craig the Deputy Mayor of Bristol

Cllr Craig has over 30 years experience as a community activist, leader, management consultant and politician. She has championed the needs of the voiceless, with a particular emphasis on the social-economic development of BME and under-represented communities. She has led and chaired a number of major partnerships and organisations at local, regional and national level in the UK and has worked in the field of employment & training, education & skills, recruitment, advocacy, equality & diversity within local government and third sector. Ms. Craig was elected as a Labour councillor in May 2016 and was appointed to the cabinet with the wide reaching portfolio of neighbourhoods in August 2016. In March 2017 she was asked to step into the new role of deputy mayor of Bristol – with the portfolio of communities, equalities and public health

Associate Professor Niamh Moore-Cherry, School of Geography, UCD

Niamh Moore-Cherry is an Associate Professor of Urban Governance and Development in the School of Geography, University College Dublin and is Vice-Principal for Teaching and Learning in the UCD College of Social Sciences and Law.. Her research is focused on understanding how cities are governed; how policy is developed; and with what impacts. Her current work focuses on the spaces and practices of governance, particularly in the Dublin city-region, and the issue of metropolitanisation in a comparative context.

6. Conference Tracks

Track 1 Cities and Spatial and Social Justice -Creating More Inclusive Cities

Track Chairs: Assoc. Professor Declan Redmond, School of Architecture, Planning and Environmental Policy, University College Dublin

Assoc. Professor Maureen Donaghy, Department of Political Science Rutgers University

Dr. Susanne Søholt, NIBR, Oslo Metropolitan University

In the aftermath of the global economic crisis both income inequality and social polarization are increasing in cities. The gap between rich and poor is growing and in some global cities, increasingly only the very wealthy can afford to live within the city. The financialization of housing has created a divide between housing as home and housing as investment with significant negative consequences. The decline in social housing provision in certain economies has exacerbated the housing crisis many cities now face.

Cities are the location of opportunity for many as a source of job opportunities, and vibrant vital places of cultural and social life. But they are also places of social and territorial differentiation, with certain cohorts finding no place in cities. This can be the elderly, young people, women and immigrants, and these and other groups often find that subtle and not so subtle barriers are in place constraining them from fully enjoying all that cities can offer. Recent research on place equality regimes, new peripheries and suburbanization of poverty demonstrates the regional dimension of this issue. This conference track asks:

- How can our cities and regions become more egalitarian, and offer places for diversity to continue to thrive as they have for millennia?
- How do we plan for wellbeing not just growth?
- How do cities play a role in fostering spatial and social justice?
- How do we ensure more equal access to urban housing and amenity in cities?
- How do we go about tackling the housing crises being experienced in many cities?
- What are the challenges for creating more inclusive cities and regions?

Track 2: More or Less Competitive Cities - Smart Specialization and Diversification Strategies

Track Chairs: Assoc. Professor Dieter Kogler, School of Architecture, Planning and Environmental Policy, University College Dublin

Professor Lin Ye, School of Government, Sun Yat-Sen University, Guangzhou China

Professor Karsten Zimmermann, Faculty of Spatial Planning TU Dortmund University

Growth and competitiveness are key goals for many cities and metropolitan city regions. This track will explore the types of policies and projects being undertaken by cities in order to rekindle, retain or increase their competitiveness. City Governments are increasingly focused on taking an active role in economic development. What are the challenges in balancing economic competitiveness with differing agendas, notably environmental and social? To what extent do current socio-economic conditions and evolutionary trajectories determine opportunities and limitations to envisioned smart specialization and diversification strategies? With many cities experiencing the impact of urban austerity emanating from the Global financial crisis, cutting back on staffing and service levels, and increased outsourcing and privatization, how can we ensure that competitive cities are also just and liveable cities; in particular those cities at the periphery?

A number of key questions are relevant in this context:

- Where do large-scale renewal and flagship projects fit in at cities that experience urban austerity policies?
- What policies and practices are being pursued by cities in the competition to attract major corporate investment (in the US in particular the competition to attract Amazon's new headquarters springs to mind)?
- What are the implications for city budgets and for the most marginalized in the competitive city?
- Can competitive cities be socially just, and is there a positive relationship between innovation and inequality?
- How can cities respond to external shocks, e.g. Dublin's response to Brexit?
- To what extent do evolutionary development trajectories determine opportunities while also setting limits to smart specialization and diversification strategies, and how can cities actively shape their future socio-economic prosperity?
- To what extent will smart specialization and diversification strategies shape the future socio-economic prosperity of sustainable and resilient cities?

Track 3: Urban Environmental Challenges

Track Chairs: Dr. Michael Lennon School of Architecture, Planning and Environmental Policy, University College Dublin

Dr. Priyam Das, University of Hawaii at Manoa

Dr. Sonia De Gregorio Hurtado, Department of Urban and Spatial Planning, Universidad Politecnica de Madrid

The United Nations projects that global population will reach 9.8 billion in 2050, with 66% of the world's population living in urban areas by this date. Hence, the urban environment is positioned at the coalface of delivering a more sustainable future. Nevertheless, history demonstrates that urban areas have often been generators of environmental problems and costs. Realising sustainability thereby necessitates placing urban environmental issues front and centre of planning and policy-making and finding new ways to manage our interactions with the natural systems of our towns and cities. It is against this challenging backdrop that this track invites papers from contributors exploring ways to respond to the broad array of environmental questions facing urban areas and understanding how cities are integrating environmental issues in their policy agendas to contribute to a more sustainable future. These include, but are not limited to how we can: enhance resilience in the era of climate change; govern urban ecologies more effectively; deliver green infrastructure and foster ecosystem services through urban planning; utilise green assets to better promote the health, integration, and wellbeing of urban residents and to strengthen the urban economy.

Track 4. Governing Cities - Cities and Democracy

Track Chairs: Dr. Paula Russell, School of Architecture, Planning and Environmental Policy, University College Dublin

Professor Jill Simone Gross, Hunter College, City University of New York

Dr. Cristina Stănuș, Lucian Blaga University of Sibiu

Crises (economic, environmental, political and social) are generating complex multi-scalar challenges for cities, resulting in the emergence of different approaches to urban governance. Supranational, regional, national and local networks of power are redefining the field of urban politics and policy. Entrenchment and centralization, a post political environment, the rise and fall of grassroots democracy movements, populism, the emergence of co-decision making systems, sharing economies, sanctuary movements, transnationalism and participative planning can all be mentioned in this respect. This track calls for papers exploring the democratic challenges of governing and governance in the 21st century city.

Are we witnessing new efforts to enhance urban autonomy? Or are nation states clamping down on “renegade” cities? Do cities provide spaces for democracy in hostile geopolitical environments or are they complicit in efforts to shut out divergent voices? Are cities jumping scale, forging new types of partnership at the supra-national level? What is the state of play for cities regionally? At what level should cities be governed? Can we expect smart tools currently being deployed in cities around the world to support or subvert democratic processes, to enhance or undermine our ability to govern? More broadly, what is the current shape of urban democracy? And, how can we develop local, national and regional policies that support cities amidst this complexity?

Track 5: Smart Cities

Track Chairs: Dr. Francesco Pila, School of Architecture, Planning and Environmental Policy, University College Dublin

Dr. Arturo Flores, National Autonomous University of Mexico and Anahuac University

Assoc. Professor Marco Santangelo, Politecnico di Torino

Smart city narratives have often been useful to deflect attention from broader changes brought by ICTs in our societies and cities by focusing on the practical impact that they have on daily activities (of citizens, institutions, economic actors,...). Certainly, cities are now embedded with multiple layers of sensors, which provide real time information to practitioners, industry, academia and citizens. At least for this reason, the smart city is a key theme in urban research over the past ten years; harnessing information and communications technology in the city offers opportunities to use technology in the struggle with various problems (e.g. pollution, transportation, vacant spaces, resilience to extreme weather events, etc.). Increasingly researchers are identifying limitations and challenges in the use of technology and technological solutions. But the relation between the city and technology constantly evolves over time, producing different urban forms, influencing lifestyles, promoting alternative ways of thinking on societal development and old and new inequalities. What is often analysed, in the smart city debate, as a software (ICT-related) problem is very much related to how hardware (the built environment) is challenged, to how humanware (citizens) reacts, to how orgware (governance-related) is structured, and – ultimately – to “cityware”.

This track wishes to promote further debate on alternative understandings of the smart city as well as alternative processes and imaginaries of relationship between cities, citizens and ICTs. Debates will profit from contributions that may include (but are not limited to) reflections on: winners and losers in the Smart City; features that may characterize the digital divide in different contexts; the issues of privacy and possession of data that are of concern in relation to ethics and social justice; benefits and flaws of big data and information; advantages and limitations of data driven urbanism guided by machine learning algorithms compared to traditional planning approaches; the global circulation of smart city imaginaries; the role of multinational enterprises in shaping technological imaginaries as well as city policies; theoretical and methodological perspectives on the exploration of the relation between technologies and the urban.

Track 6. Cultural Cities

Track Chairs: Dr. Arthur Parkinson School of Architecture, Planning and Environmental Policy, University College Dublin

Dr. Zhumin Xu, Department of Geography, University of Hong Kong

Dr. Andrew Tallon, Department of Geography and Environmental Management, University of the West of England.

How do cities use culture today? While cultural gentrification might make our cities both more secure and civilised places to live, it has also another side in terms of social justice and symbolic economy. This track deals with culture in a number of ways, firstly dealing with the tendency for change and development to challenge and threaten different elements of cultural heritage, in terms of both physical (built) and intangible aspects of the cultural heritage of cities. The second element relates to the cultural expression of diverse and multicultural cities, how space and place are represented and negotiated, and how identity and culture are embedded in urban spaces. How do we create more inclusive urban spaces, respecting and embracing diversity and culture in all its guises? Thirdly, how is culture broadly conceived, and how is it utilised in cities as an element in development and regeneration?

7. Field Trips

Field trips to a range of urban areas will take place on Saturday Afternoon 22nd June.

Social Housing Development and Renewal
An Overview of Dublin Bay Biosphere Coastal Tour
The Liberties of Dublin Decline and Renewal
Dublin Docklands
Henrietta Street

8. Committees

International Scientific Committee

Prof. Valeria Fedeli, Politecnico di Milano
Prof. Arturo Flores, National Autonomous University of Mexico and Anahuac University
Prof. Sonia Gregoria Hurtado, Polytechnic University of Madrid
Prof. Karsten Zimmerman, Technical University of Dortmund
Prof Ignazio Vinci, University of Palermo.

Track Chairs

Assoc. Professor Declan Redmond, School of Architecture, Planning and Environmental Policy, University College Dublin
Assoc. Professor Maureen Donaghy, Department of Political Science Rutgers University
Dr. Susanne Søholt, NIBR, Oslo Metropolitan University
Assoc. Professor Dieter Kogler, School of Architecture, Planning and Environmental Policy, University College Dublin
Professor Lin Ye, School of Government, Sun Yat-Sen University, Guangzhou China
Professor Karsten Zimmermann, Faculty of Spatial Planning TU Dortmund University

Dr. Michael Lennon School of Architecture, Planning and Environmental Policy, University College Dublin

Dr. Priyam Das, University of Hawaii at Manoa

Dr. Sonia De Gregorio Hurtado, Department of Urban and Spatial Planning, Universidad Politecnica de Madrid

Dr. Francesco Pila, School of Architecture, Planning and Environmental Policy, University College Dublin

Dr. Arturo Flores, National Autonomous University of Mexico and Anahuac University

Assoc. Professor Marco Santangelo, Politecnico di Torino

Dr. Paula Russell, School of Architecture, Planning and Environmental Policy, University College Dublin

Professor Jill Simone Gross, Hunter College, City University of New York

Dr. Cristina Stănuș, Lucian Blaga University of Sibiu

Dr. Arthur Parkinson School of Architecture, Planning and Environmental Policy, University College Dublin

Dr. Zhumin Xu, Department of Geography, University of Hong Kong

Dr. Andrew Tallon, Department of Geography and Environmental Management, University of the West of England.

Local Organising Committee

Dr. Louise Dunne Research Manager, School of Architecture, Planning and Environmental Policy University College Dublin

Dr. Paula Russell, School of Architecture, Planning and Environmental Policy University College Dublin.

Associate Professor Declan Redmond, School of Architecture, Planning and Environmental Policy University College Dublin

Professor Mark Scott, School of Architecture, Planning and Environmental Policy University College Dublin

Associate Professor Brendan Williams, School of Architecture, Planning and Environmental Policy, University College Dublin.

9. Venue and Location

The Conference is taking place in the O' Brien Centre for Science at University College Dublin, Ireland's largest and most global university. As a large university campus on a leafy site in south Dublin, 4 Km from Dublin City Centre, delegates can enjoy a relatively peaceful campus environment, surrounded by 8Km of woodland walks. UCD is well connected to Dublin City Centre along a quality bus corridor, so that Dublin's sights and world-famous cultural attractions are within easy reach.

10. Sustainability

In line with the conference theme and to encourage sustainability we are aiming for a paperless and waste free conference. Therefore we have cut down on paper and all

unnecessary packaging. We will be providing delegates with an opportunity to recycle their badges and pocket programmes. Please ask at the registration desk for more information.

In line with this effort we will not be providing printed abstract books or conference bags, and will provide reusable water bottles, sponsored by Irish Water.

Table of Contents

Just Sustainabilities in Policy, Planning and Practice	2
<i>Prof. Julian Agyeman (Tufts University)</i>	
The Place and Role of Supportive Housing in Canadian Healthy Cities	4
<i>Ms. Marie-Eve Desroches (Institut national de la recherche scientifique)</i>	
Diverse and Complex Processes of Gentrification: A Houston Study	5
<i>Dr. Igor Vojnovic (Michigan State University)</i>	
Balancing Equitable Access-to with the Preservation-of Coastal Resources in High-cost, High Need Locations	6
<i>Dr. William Riggs (University of San Francisco)</i>	
Neurodivergent Themed Neighbourhoods as A Strategy to Enhance the Liveability of Cities: The Blueprint of an Autism Village, Its Benefits to Neurotypical Environments	7
<i>Ms. Eurydice Rayanna Chan (The University of Edinburgh)</i>	
No free lunch! The rise of Dublin's Silicon Docks and the homelessness crisis	9
<i>Ms. Carla Maria Kayanan (University of Michigan), Mr. Christian Einchenmüller (Friedrich-Alexander-Universität Erlangen-Nürnberg)</i>	
Spatializing 'Just City Planning': An Evaluation of Planning Policies in Relation to Ghettoization and Gentrification	10
<i>Dr. Oliver Dlabac (University of Zurich), Mr. Roman Zwicky (University of Zurich), Ms. Charlotte Hoole (University of Sheffield), Dr. Eric Chu (University of Birmingham), Dr. Peter Lee (University of Birmingham)</i>	
Homeowners Saying 'Yes, In My Back Yard': Evidence from Israel	11
<i>Mr. Tal Alster (The Hebrew University)</i>	
Infill and urban consolidation in Melbourne, Australia: spillover and adjustment effects	12
<i>Dr. Christian Nygaard (Swinburne University of Technology), Dr. Stephen Glackin (Swinburne University of Technology)</i>	
Embracing participative processes in regional development strategies in EU less developed regions: The case of Portuguese Centro Region	14
<i>Dr. Alexandra Polido (GOVCOPP, Governance, Competitiveness and Public Policies, Department of Social, Political and Territorial Sciences, University of Aveiro), Dr. Sara Moreno Pires (GOVCOPP, Governance, Competitiveness and Public Policies, Department of Social, Political and Territorial Sciences, University of Aveiro), Dr. Carlos Rodrigues (GOVCOPP, Governance, Competitiveness and Public Policies, Department of Social, Political and Territorial Sciences, University of Aveiro), Dr. Filipe Teles (GOVCOPP, Governance, Competitiveness and Public Policies, Department of Social, Political and Territorial Sciences, University of Aveiro)</i>	
The Evolutionary Process of Knowledge Recombination - Relatedness, Variety and Regional Growth	15
<i>. Assoc. Professor Dieter Kogler (Spatial Dynamics Lab, University College Dublin), Dr. Changjun Lee (Spatial Dynamics Lab, University College Dublin)</i>	

A New Dimension of Entry: Technological Life-cycle	16
<i>Dr. Changjun Lee (Spatial Dynamics Lab, University College Dublin), . Assoc. Professor Dieter Kogler (University College Dublin)</i>	
Social network principles of inequality: the hypothesis of endogenous network fragmentation	17
<i>Mr. Gergő Tóth (Spatial Dynamics Lab, University College Dublin), Mr. Johannes Wachs (Central European University), Dr. Bence Sagvari (Hungarian Academy of Sciences), Dr. Balázs Lengyel (Hungarian Academy of Sciences)</i>	
Urban riparian areas – can municipal governance stem the losses and degradation of these valuable greenspaces as cities grow?	19
<i>Prof. Alan Yeakley (University of Maryland-Baltimore County), Prof. Connie Ozawa (Portland State University)</i>	
Using Ecological Footprint Accounting to challenge local policies: a critical review from six Portuguese municipalities	20
<i>Mr. Armando Alves (University of Aveiro), Dr. Sara Moreno Pires (University of Aveiro), Dr. Filipe Teles (University of Aveiro), Dr. João Marques (University of Aveiro), Dr. Katsunori Iha (Global Footprint Network), Dr. Alessandro Galli (Global Footprint Network)</i>	
The challenge of urban UNESCO biospheres: evidence to support the need for new urban strategies within the European Union	21
<i>Ms. Maryann Harris (University College Dublin), Dr. Tamara Hochstrasser (University College Dublin), Dr. Karen Foley (University College Dublin), Dr. Claire Cave (University College Dublin)</i>	
Promises and challenges of greening cities to better face climate change	22
<i>Prof. Dagmar Haase (Humboldt Universität zu Berlin)</i>	
The green side of urban inequalities. Green infrastructures accessibility in the metropolitan area of Milan	23
<i>Mr. Oscar Azzimonti (Università degli Studi di Milano-Bicocca)</i>	
Multi-level governance of land use - Creating compact and complete communities	25
<i>Mrs. Deborah Heinen (HafenCity University)</i>	
Managing goal conflicts in sustainable urban planning – exploring how conflicts can be resolved by integrating different types of knowledge in urban planning	26
<i>Ms. Hannah Saldert (University of Gothenburg)</i>	
Governing food sharing in the city: Rules, reflections and revisions	27
<i>Prof. Anna Davies (Trinity College Dublin), Ms. Vivien Franck (Trinity College Dublin)</i>	
SUNEX: Multi-level Governance and Management of the Food-Water-Energy Nexus	28
<i>Prof. David Ludlow (University of the West of England, Bristol (UWE)), Prof. Wolfgang Loibl (Austrian Institute of Technology (AIT)), Prof. Ali Hainoun (Austrian Institute of Technology (AIT))</i>	
Renegade Cities: New Spaces for Governance and Democracy?	30
<i>Prof. Susan Clarke (University of Colorado Boulder)</i>	
Urban (anti-)politics and self-government: Contesting austerity, de-centring the state	31
<i>Dr. Ross Beveridge (University of Glasgow), Dr. Philippe Koch (Zurich University of Applied Sciences)</i>	
Locating High-Risk Citizenship: Anti-Immigrant Urban Policy and Immigrant-led Collective Action in U.S. Cities	32
<i>Dr. Alice Huff (UCLA), Dr. Abigail Cooke (University at Buffalo)</i>	

How Enabling Inclusive Informal Practices Through Collaborative Paths? The case of San Berillo in Catania	33
<i>Ms. Elisa Privitera (University of Catania, Department of Civil Engineering and Architecture), Ms. Carla Barbanti (Association Trame di Quartiere)</i>	
Session Overview: Institutional Collective Action Framework: towards analyzing inter-municipal governance in Europe	35
<i>Ms. Sylwia Borkowska-Waszak (University of Strathclyde), Prof. Antonio Tavares (University of Minho), Dr. Lachezar Anguelov (The Evergreen State College), Dr. Haris Alibašić (University of West Florida), Prof. Marco Percoco (Università Bocconi), Dr. Bo Persson (Linköping University)</i>	
Applying an Institutional Collective Action (ICA) Framework to investigate inter-municipal governance in Southeast Europe: an examination of how local governments use policy instruments to address collective action dilemmas	36
<i>Dr. Lachezar Anguelov (The Evergreen State College), Dr. Haris Alibašić (University of West Florida)</i>	
How can Institutional Collective Action Framework help in understanding recent metropolitan governance in Poland?	37
<i>Ms. Sylwia Borkowska-Waszak (University of Strathclyde)</i>	
Assessing the Intensity and Diversity of Cooperation: A Study of Joint Delegation of Municipal Functions to Intermunicipal Communities	38
<i>Prof. Pedro Camões (University of Minho), Prof. Antonio Tavares (University of Minho), Dr. Filipe Teles (University of Aveiro)</i>	
Interlocal cooperation in upper secondary education: The case of Sweden	39
<i>Dr. Bo Persson (Linköping University)</i>	
Sustainability: Social, Economic and Environmental in Cities	41
<i>Prof. Virendra Nagarale (S.N.D.T. Women's University Mumbai, Karve Road Pune), Prof. Sudhakar Pardeshi (Savitribai Phule Pune University Pune), Dr. Prashant Magar (Government Institute of Arts and Science Amaravati)</i>	
Can Cities Foster a Circular Economy in Croatia?	42
<i>Dr. Željka Kordej-De Villa (The Institute of Economics, Zagreb)</i>	
Going Private: The Implications of Contracting Out for Big Data Analytics	43
<i>Dr. Matthew Young (Syracuse University), Dr. Alfred Ho (Kansas University)</i>	
Smart regions - insights from hybridization and peripheralization research	44
<i>Dr. Julia Binder (BTU Cottbus-Senftenberg), Prof. Antje Matern (BTU Cottbus-Senftenberg), Dr. Anika Noack (BTU Cottbus-Senftenberg)</i>	
Resilience or resistance? Cultural cities between historical preservation and new development	46
<i>Dr. Milica Milojević (University of Belgrade / Faculty of Architecture), Prof. Vladan Djokic (University of Belgrade / Faculty of Architecture), . Mladen Pešić (University of Belgrade / Faculty of Architecture)</i>	
People and culture: enhancing the intangible resources sustainably	47
<i>Dr. Marichela Sepe (IRISS-CNR)</i>	
Exploring the Operational Role of Arts and Culture in Societal transformation and Economic development in Urban Context: Case study of Santiniketan	48
<i>Dr. Sudeshna Kumar (Indian Institute of Technology Kharagpur), Dr. Eeshan Bhaduri (Indian Institute of Technology Kharagpur), Dr. Haimanti Banerji (Indian Institute of Technology Kharagpur)</i>	

The role of social actors in the creation of culture in unused public heritage: some italian cases.	49
<i>Ms. Beatrice Maria Bellè (Politecnico di Milano)</i>	
The Spatiality of Economic Mobility: Investigating the role of spatial (in)justice on wealth	51
<i>Prof. Russell Smith (Winston-Salem State University)</i>	
The lives of the super-rich in a second-tier city	52
<i>Dr. Katie Higgins (University of Sheffield)</i>	
Mapping Social Isolation and Inequality in Micropolitan Regions	53
<i>Dr. Heather Fitz Gibbon (The College of Wooster)</i>	
Urban Risks and Surviving Strategies: A Case Study of Urban Middle and Lower Classes in Asian Magaci-	
ties	54
<i>Dr. Tamaki Endo (Saitama University), Dr. Momo K Shibuya (Saitama University)</i>	
Fear and safety in ordinary cities: a tale from the margins.	55
<i>Ms. Viola Mari (Politecnico di Torino)</i>	
Toward a More Just Urban Policy	57
<i>Dr. David Imbroscio (University of Louisville)</i>	
Financializing Shanghai?: Entrepreneurial urban governance and the changing urban renewal mecha-	
nism under state-led financialized urbanism	58
<i>Dr. Zhumin Xu (University of Hong Kong)</i>	
The discussion on the territorial disparities and modifications on public services accessibility in subur-	
ban and peripheral areas: the case of Lithuanian municipalities	59
<i>Mrs. Viktorija Baranauskiene (Vytautas Magnus University; Lithuanian Social Research Centre), Ms. Jurga Bu-</i>	
<i>caite Vilke (Vytautas Magnus University)</i>	
Local territorial cohesion. Perception of spatial inequalities in the access to local public services in Polish	
towns and cities	60
<i>Prof. Paweł Swianiewicz (University of Warsaw, Department of Local Development and Policy), Mrs. Wirginia</i>	
<i>Aksztejn (Univesity of Warsaw, Department of Local Development and Policy)</i>	
The Small Towns Conundrum: What do we do about them?	61
<i>Prof. Rob Atkinson (University of the West of England)</i>	
Session Overview: Inhabiting outside the law: the variety of housing informality/illegality in Western	
countries (part I)	63
<i>Dr. Francesco Chiodelli (Gran Sasso Science Institute), Dr. Alessandro Coppola (Gran Sasso Science Institute), Dr.</i>	
<i>Margherita Grazioli (Gran Sasso Science Institute)</i>	
‘Terra Nullius’, Illegality and Displaceability: the Planning of Urban Israel/Palestine	65
<i>Prof. Oren Yiftachel (Ben-Gurion University of the Negev), Prof. Erez Tzfatia (Sapir College)</i>	
“Wild” Vienna. Looking back at a century of informal city development.	66
<i>Mr. Friedrich Hauer (TU Wien), Mr. Andre Krammer (TU Wien)</i>	

Designing for uncertainty : a collaborative approach to coastal change in Vias	67
<i>Mrs. Alessandra Marcon (Università Iuav di Venezia, Phd programme in architecture, city and design), Mr. Thomas Beillouin (Université Paris-Est, ED "Ville, Transports et Territoires", Laboratoire OCS (EAVT Marne-la-Vallée))</i>	
Informal urbanism between grey governance and violated regulatory regimes in the urban region of Naples	68
<i>Dr. Gilda Berruti (Federico II University of Naples), Prof. Francesco Domenico Moccia (Federico II University of Naples)</i>	
Session Overview: SELFCITY - understanding self-organising as a response to climate breakdown in urban areas	70
<i>Dr. Ian Smith (University of the West), Mr. Mustafa Hasanov (University of Groningen), Prof. Eberhard Rothfuß (University of Bayreuth), Dr. Christian Zuidema (University of Groningen)</i>	
Exploring the Importance of 'Self Organisation' for Climate Change Activists in Europe: A Q Methodology Study	71
<i>Dr. Ian Smith (University of the West), Dr. Stephen Hall (University of the West of England), Mr. Mustafa Hasanov (University of Groningen)</i>	
Exploring the role of community self-organisation in the creation and creative dissolution of a community food initiative	72
<i>Mr. Mustafa Hasanov (University of Groningen)</i>	
"Fundis" and "Pragmatists" - exploring the meaning of self-organised activism in climate change groups	73
<i>Prof. Eberhard Rothfuß (University of Bayreuth), Dr. Thomas Doerfler (Free University of Berlin)</i>	
Governmental policies and citizen-based initiatives; enable, support or stay away?	74
<i>Dr. Christian Zuidema (University of Groningen), Mr. Mustafa Hasanov (University of Groningen), Dr. Stephen Hall (University of the West of England), Dr. Ian Smith (University of the West)</i>	
Session Overview: Local State – Society Relation in Europe	76
<i>Prof. Hubert Heinelt (Technische Universität Darmstadt), Dr. Filipe Teles (University of Aveiro)</i>	
Diversity in Local State-Society Relations: a typology of institutional networks	77
<i>Dr. Filipe Teles (University of Aveiro)</i>	
Local state-society relations in Germany	78
<i>Dr. Bjoern Egner (Technische Universität Darmstadt), Prof. Hubert Heinelt (Technische Universität Darmstadt), Prof. Detlef Sack (University of Bielefeld)</i>	
Local State – Society Relation in Europe (Shaping governance networks on local level: the case of Lithuania)	79
<i>Ms. Jurga Bucaite Vilke (Vytautas Magnus University), Ms. Aiste Lazauskiene (Vytautas Magnus University)</i>	
Session Overview: Which City?	81
<i>Prof. Valeria Fedeli (politecnico di milano, DASTU), Prof. Nicholas Phelps (university of melbourne)</i>	
Unpacking the Marginality-Centrality Nexus while Designing New Urban/Territorial Policies: Challenges and Implications for Cities and Regions	82
<i>Prof. Camilla Perrone (University of Florence), Prof. Valeria Fedeli (politecnico di milano, DASTU)</i>	

Transformative Growth and Growing Transformations of Urban Regions	83
<i>Prof. Marco Facchinetti (Politecnico di Milano)</i>	
Perforated Boundaries: Emerging Constellations of Health and Environment at the City's Edge	84
<i>Prof. Roger Keil (York University)</i>	
What is in a suburb	85
<i>Prof. Xuefei Ren (Michigan State University)</i>	
Session Overview: Dealing with sustainable urban development at the margins of Europe: which role of EU's cohesion policy?	87
<i>Dr. Ignazio Vinci (University of Palermo), Dr. Paula Russell (University College Dublin), Mr. Paulo Conceição (University of Porto), Dr. Sonia De Gregorio (UNIVERSIDAD POLITÉCNICA DE MADRID)</i>	
Understanding the impact of the EU-led urban initiatives on city-making: evidences from the case of Palermo (Italy)	88
<i>Dr. Ignazio Vinci (University of Palermo)</i>	
EU's policy and urban change in Porto: conceptualising europeanisation, policy fragmentation and learning	89
<i>Mr. Paulo Conceição (University of Porto), Mr. António Ferreira (University of Porto), Prof. Isabel Breda-Vázquez (University of Porto), Mr. Carlos Oliveira (Municipality of Porto)</i>	
Dealing with sustainable urban development at the margins of Europe: which role of EU's cohesion policy? Abstract Title:Thirty years of Urban Policy in Ireland: EU and Global Influences a Case Study of Dublin	90
<i>Dr. Paula Russell (University College Dublin), Prof. Brendan Williams (UCD)</i>	
Dealing with sustainable urban development at the margins of Europe: which role of EU's cohesion policy?The impact of the EU on urban change in Poland: the case of Gdansk	91
<i>Prof. Piotr Lorens (Gdansk University of Technology)</i>	
Understanding the contribution of the urban dimension of Cohesion Policy to Spanish Cities. The case of Malaga	92
<i>Dr. Sonia De Gregorio (DUyOT-ETSAM Universidad Politécnica de Madrid)</i>	
People and Places Uncounted: Legibility in the Water Infrastructure of Lima, Peru	94
<i>Ms. Fenna Hoefsloot (University of Twente), Prof. Karin Pfeffer (University of Twente), Dr. Christine Richter (University of Twente)</i>	
Achieving Smart City Goal: Population change and Geographical assessment of Urban Utility Services (Civic Amenities) in the PMC (Pune Municipal Corporation) Pune, Maharashtra.	95
<i>Prof. Virendra Nagarale (S.N.D.T.Women's University Mumbai, Karve Road Pune), Prof. Sudhakar Pardeshi (Savitribai Phule Pune University Pune), Dr. Prashant Magar (Government Institute of Science and Humanities Amaravati)</i>	
Moving Beyond Romans: AI and Infrastructure Transparency	96
<i>Dr. Mark DeSantis (RoadBotics)</i>	
Real-time information use for post-disaster response and relief operations	97
<i>Mr. Amarjeet Kumar (IIT Kharagpur), Prof. Saikat Kumar Paul (IIT Kharagpur)</i>	

Assessment of Land use/ Land cover changes in Pimpri - Chinchawad Municipal Corporation using Geo-spatial Techniques	98
<i>Dr. Santosh Bhailume (K.V.N. Naik College, Nashik, MS India)</i>	
Session Overview: Inhabiting outside the law: the variety of housing informality/illegality in Western countries (part II)	100
<i>Dr. Francesco Chiodelli (Gran Sasso Science Institute), Dr. Alessandro Coppola (Gran Sasso Science Institute), Dr. Margherita Grazioli (Gran Sasso Science Institute)</i>	
Multifaceted Informalities in a Utopian Housing Project: Corviale	101
<i>Dr. Isabella Clough Marinaro (John Cabot University)</i>	
The hidden side of urban squatting in Italy. The individualistic occupation of public housing units in Naples	102
<i>Dr. Francesco Chiodelli (Gran Sasso Science Institute), Dr. Emiliano Esposito (Gran Sasso Science Institute)</i>	
Cities as concerned actors for protection and integration of migrants	104
<i>Ms. Berit Aasen (Norwegian institute for urban and regional research NIBR, Oslo Metropolitan University)</i>	
Housing Markets in European Arrival Neighborhoods	105
<i>Prof. Jan Polivka (ILS Research Institute for Regional and Urban Development), Dr. Heike Hanhörster (ILS Research Institute for Regional and Urban Development), Mr. Florian Günther (ILS), Mr. Nils Hans (ILS)</i>	
The Democratic Deficit in U.S. School Board Elections	106
<i>Dr. Vladimir Kogan (Ohio State University), Dr. Stéphane Lavertu (Ohio State University), Dr. Zachary Peskowitz (Emory University)</i>	
Spatial Justice for Children: Measuring Perceived Service Quality of Schools in Indian Cities Using SERVQUAL	107
<i>Ms. Swechcha Roy (Indian Institute of Technology Kharagpur), Dr. Saikat Kumar Paul (Indian Institute of Technology Kharagpur), Mr. Vivek Agnihotri (Indian Institute of Technology Kharagpur)</i>	
Refugees or Nomads? Romanian Roma in Polish cities– ghettos and (in)visible ‘class fences’.	108
<i>Ms. Katarzyna Czarnota (Adam Mickiewicz University in Poznań)</i>	
Reviewing Global Innovation Index (GII) and integrating it in context of inclusive development of Innovation zone: Case of Kolkata Metropolitan Area (KMA)	110
<i>Ms. Prerna Mandal (Indian Institute of Technology Kharagpur), Prof. Joy Sen (Indian Institute of Technology Kharagpur)</i>	
Innovation, inclusion, and the ‘ordinary’ city: ‘Actually existing’ urban policymaking in a digital age	111
<i>Dr. Allison Bramwell (University of North Carolina at Greensboro)</i>	
Who Gets to Ride in the Digital Ark? Creating Strategies for Pulling the Latecomers on Board	112
<i>Prof. Jill Tao (Incheon National University)</i>	
Functional Change on Land of Tourism Development, Case Study of Hangzhou Suburb	113
<i>Ms. Sishen Wang (Zhejiang University), Prof. Jie Wang (Zhejiang University)</i>	
Investigating the role of Retiro Park in creating the thermal and psychological comfort and tranquility of citizens	115
<i>Prof. Ester Higuera Garcia (UNIVERSIDAD POLITÉCNICA DE MADRID), Mr. Farshid Aram (UNIVERSIDAD POLITÉCNICA DE MADRID)</i>	

Environmental noise and health: An investigation of noise-health relationships in Dublin, Ireland	116
<i>Dr. Owen Douglas (University College Dublin), Prof. Enda Murphy (University College Dublin)</i>	
Toward inclusive sustainable cities – Making a case for urban design informed by vision science	117
<i>Dr. Ute Leonards (University of Bristol), Mr. Steve Maslin (Schumacher Institute for Sustainable Systems), Dr. J Burn (University of Bristol), Dr. Priscilla Heard (University of the West of England), Prof. Arnold J. Wilkins (University of Essex), Dr. Alex Shepherd (Birkbeck University of London)</i>	
Putting health on the agenda of local planning administrations: Problem framing in an urban transition lab in Northwest Germany	118
<i>Ms. Paula Quentin (TU Dortmund University, Faculty of Spatial Planning), Ms. Tanja Brüchert (University of Bremen, Institute for Public Health and Nursing Research), Prof. Sabine Baumgart (TU Dortmund University, Faculty of Spatial Planning), Prof. Gabriele Bolte (University of Bremen, Institute for Public Health and Nursing Research)</i>	
Mapping Cultural Ecosystem Services in a Portuguese city: valuing people's perception in local policy making.	119
<i>Mrs. Beatriz Costa (Universidade de Aveiro), Dr. Sara Moreno Pires (GOVCOPP, Governance, Competitiveness and Public Policies, Department of Social, Political and Territorial Sciences, University of Aveiro)</i>	
“Local State – Society Relation in Europe” The nuances of Local State- Society Relations in Iceland	121
<i>Dr. Eva Marín Hlynisdottir (University of Iceland), Prof. Grétar Thór Eythórsson (University of Akureyri)</i>	
Local state-society relations in Croatia	122
<i>Prof. Ivan Kopric (Faculty of Law, University of Zagreb), Dr. Dubravka Jurlina Alibegovic (The Institute of Economics, Zagreb), Dr. Romea Manojlovic (Faculty of Law, University of Zagreb), Dr. Dario Cepo (Faculty of Law, University of Zagreb), Dr. Suncana Slijepcevic (The Institute of Economics, Zagreb)</i>	
Local State – Society Relation in Europe - Local state – society networks in Belgium: Wide landscape, limited impact?	123
<i>Prof. Koenraad De Ceuninck (Ghent University), Dr. Tom Verhelst (Ghent University)</i>	
Local State – Society Relation in Europe Policy networks in Austria – an exploration	124
<i>Dr. Werner Pleschberger (BOKU university of natural resources and life sciences)</i>	
The Governance of World Cities: Power, Politics and Economics in the City Still Matter	126
<i>Dr. Ronald Vogel (Ryerson University)</i>	
The Metropolitan Challenge In European Urban Areas	127
<i>Prof. Ivan Tosics (Metropolitan Research Institute)</i>	
The EU's urban policy through the 2008 financial crisis: A perspective from the case of Oporto	128
<i>Mr. Joao Igreja (University of Palermo)</i>	
Metropolitan Governance: Case Studies on the Contested Nature of Scale Construction on Four Continents	129
<i>Prof. Jill Gross (Hunter College, City University of New York), Dr. Jen Nelles (Hunter College, City University of New York), Prof. Professor Lin Ye (Sun Yat-Sen University), Dr. Carola Fricke (University of Freiburg), Dr. Nelson Nelson Rojas Carvalho (Universidade Federal Rural do Rio de Janeiro), Prof. Luiz Cesar Ribeiro (Universidade Federal do Rio de Janeiro)</i>	
Session Overview: Politics and conflict in governance and planning	131
<i>Prof. Robin Hambleton (University of the), Prof. Karsten Zimmermann (Technical University of Dortmund), Ms. Maria Dodaro (University of MIL), Prof. Ali Modarres (University of Washington Tacoma)</i>	

Local welfare governance and social innovation: The ambivalence of the political dimension	132
<i>Ms. Maria Dodaro (University of MIL)</i>	
Politicising the regional scale? The politics of metropolitan governance in Germany, Canada and Brazil	133
<i>Prof. Karsten Zimmermann (Technical University of Dortmund)</i>	
A counter-movement to “place-less” power: Planners as progressive place-based leaders	134
<i>Prof. Robin Hambleton (University of the West of England)</i>	
Discussion of Politics and conflict in governance and planning.	135
<i>Prof. Ali Modarres (University of Washington Tacoma)</i>	
A study on just and sustainable cities development by intelligent transportation system	137
<i>Ms. Menglin Liu (Zhejiang University)</i>	
Auto-automobilities: driverless mobilities and the politics of the future in tomorrow’s smart cities	138
<i>. Alberto Vanolo (Università di Torino)</i>	
How Smart City Development Impacts the UN’s Transport-Related Sustainable Development Goals	139
<i>Ms. Erin McLaughlin (University of New Orleans / American Council of Engineering Companies)</i>	
Disruptive Transport & Urban Autonomy: Benchmarking Policy for Sustainability & Social Justice	140
<i>Dr. William Riggs (University of San Francisco)</i>	
Towards a mobility transition? Comparing the environmental impact of Millennials and Baby Boomers in Europe	141
<i>Ms. Elena Colli (Università degli Studi di Milano-Bicocca)</i>	
Urban movements and democratic innovations	143
<i>Prof. Donatella Della Porta (Scuola Normale Superiore)</i>	
City Leadership and City Governance	145
<i>Prof. Robin Hambleton (University of the West of England), Mr. John Paul Phelan (Department of Housing, Planning and Local Government), Ms. Asher Craig (Bristol City Council), Prof. Niamh Moore (University College Dublin)</i>	
Spatial and social inclusion of urban refugees: Addis Ababa	147
<i>Prof. Alison Brown (Cardiff University), Dr. Peter Mackie (Cardiff University)</i>	
Scandinavian theories of residential and ethnic segregation – different understandings of a common challenge	148
<i>Dr. Anne Staver (OsloMet- Oslo Metropolitan University)</i>	
Temporary and Permanent Settlements: Spatial Inequalities in Zaatari Refugee Camp	149
<i>Mr. Enrico Pulitani (Università Iuav di Venezia, Phd programme in architecture, city and design), Prof. Cristiana Rossignolo (Politecnico di Torino)</i>	
Resisting Redevelopment : Protest in Aspiring Global Cities	151
<i>Prof. Eleonora Pasotti (University of California, Santa Cruz)</i>	
Selling Community By The Pound: Private-Property Regeneration as a Process of Self-Gentrification	152
<i>Mr. Yinnon Geva (The Hebrew University of Jerusalem), Prof. Gillad Rosen (The Hebrew University of Jerusalem)</i>	
Just around the corner – The contribution of small neighbourhood parks to environmental justice	153
<i>Prof. Doris Gstach (Erfurt University of Applied Sciences)</i>	

Global cities – shrinking cities. The Housing paradigm	154
<i>Mrs. Marcela Riva de Monti (DUyOT-ETSAM Universidad Politécnica de Madrid)</i>	
The Cost of New York City's Hudson Yards Redevelopment Project	156
<i>Ms. Bridget Fisher (Schwartz Center for Economic Policy Analysis (SCEPA) at The New School), Ms. Flávia Leite (Schwartz Center for Economic Policy Analysis (SCEPA) at The New School)</i>	
Cities in search for competitiveness and justice - the case of Mediaspree, Berlin	157
<i>Mrs. Da Hae Lee (Technical University of Dortmund)</i>	
Border relations as a strategy for small town development in Norway's High North	158
<i>Dr. Susanne Sørholt (OsloMet- Oslo Metropolitan University), Dr. Aadne Aasland (OsloMet- Oslo Metropolitan University)</i>	
Resiliency in the Face of Restructuring: A Case for Economic Revival in St Louis, Missouri	159
<i>Dr. Sarah Coffin (Saint Louis University), Prof. Robert Lewis (Saint Louis University)</i>	
The Role of Climate Change in Flooding and Implications in South Eastern States of Nigeria.	161
<i>Mrs. Sabina Chiaka Osuji (Imo State University Owerri), Dr. Stanislaus Anabaraonye Okeahialam (Imo State University Owerri, Imo State), Mr. Obinna Joshua Duruanyanwu (Imo State University Owerri, Imo State)</i>	
A late wake up call: local climate policies in Warsaw Metropolitan Area	162
<i>Dr. Anna Dabrowska (University of Warsaw, Department of Local Development and Policy), Dr. Joanna Krukowska (University of Warsaw, Department of Local Development and Policy), Prof. Marta Lackowska (University of Warsaw, Department of Local Development and Policy)</i>	
Green Building: A Vehicle for Urban Growth, Power, and Differentiation	163
<i>Ms. Rachel Friedman (The Hebrew University of Jerusalem)</i>	
The Toxic Biographies and the “Small Data” in the ecological approach to the risk landscapes. The Case of Gela in Sicily	164
<i>Ms. Elisa Privitera (University of Catania, Department of Civil Engineering and Architecture), Prof. Filippo Gravano (University of Catania, Department of Civil Engineering and Architecture), Prof. Marco Armiero (Royal Institute of Technology (KTH))</i>	
After the urban flood. De-sealing policies and river restoration	165
<i>Prof. Fulvio Adobati (University of Bergamo), Dr. Emanuele Garda (University of Bergamo)</i>	
Citizen Participation at the Micro-Community Level: The Case of the Green Alley Projects in Quebec City	167
<i>Ms. Noemie Brazeau-Beliveau (Université Laval), Prof. Geneviève Cloutier (Université Laval)</i>	
Public Participation, Service Delivery and Transparency in the Governance of Windhoek, Namibia	168
<i>Dr. Eric Yankson (Namibia University of Science and Technology)</i>	
Qualitative perception on participatory planning policy and practice: evidence from seven Serbian cities	169
<i>Dr. Natasa Colic (Institute of Architecture and Urban & Spatial Planning of Serbia), Prof. Zorica Nedovic-Budic (University of Illinois at Chicago), Prof. Ratka Colic (Faculty of Architecture, University of Belgrade), Dr. Paula Russell (UCD)</i>	
How Cities Rise Involved Youth?	170
<i>Prof. Stéphanie Gaudet (University of Ottawa), Ms. Joannie Jean (University of Ottawa), Prof. Mariève Forest (University of Ottawa)</i>	

The role of positionality for participatory urban planning – Lessons from feminist debates	171
<i>Dr. Sandra Huning (TU Dortmund University, Faculty of Spatial Planning), Ms. Hanna Seydel (TU Dortmund University, Faculty of Spatial Planning), Dr. Christiane Droste (UrbanPlus)</i>	
From urban autonomy to democratic urban sovereignty: reimaging political representation in cities	173
<i>Mr. Michael Ziv Kenet (The Hebrew University of Jerusalem)</i>	
Assessing Justifications for Enhanced Urban Autonomy	174
<i>Dr. Nir Barak (Israel Institute of Technology)</i>	
Devolution, constitutionalism and urban autonomy in the cities of SADC	175
<i>Prof. Marius Pieterse (School of Law; University of the Witwatersrand)</i>	
Administrative Capacity as a Mechanism to Increase Municipal Performance	176
<i>Dr. Simona Kukovic (University of Ljubljana), Prof. Miro Hacek (University of Ljubljana)</i>	
Las Vegas's Urban School District: Politics, Policy, and Progress for Urban Autonomy	177
<i>Dr. Magdalena Martinez (University of Nevada, Las Vegas / The Lincy Institute), Ms. Caitlin Saladino (University of Nevada, Las Vegas / Brookings Mountain West & The Lincy Institute)</i>	
The Smart, Just Cities	179
<i>Dr. Austin Zwick (Syracuse University)</i>	
An assessment of Issues and challenges of Smart city planning: A case study of Allahabad city in India	180
<i>Prof. Azizur Rahman Siddiqui (Department of Geography, University of Allahabad)</i>	
Regulating Big Data: Security, Privacy and Governance in Dubai Free Trade Zones	181
<i>Dr. Yousif El-Ghalayini (Mohammed Bin Rashid School of Government), Prof. Eric Champagne (University of Ottawa), Prof. Cristina D'alessandro (University of Ottawa)</i>	
Computing pedestrian visibility of large urban environments with spatial databases. A PostGIS implementation for the public space of Chamberí (Madrid, Spain)	182
<i>Mr. Inigo Lorente-Riverola (UNIVERSIDAD POLITÉCNICA DE MADRID), Dr. Sonia De Gregorio (UNIVERSIDAD POLITÉCNICA DE MADRID), Mr. Alvaro Ardua Urquiaga (UNIVERSIDAD POLITÉCNICA DE MADRID), Mr. Javier Ruiz Sánchez (UNIVERSIDAD POLITÉCNICA DE MADRID)</i>	
An Architectural Anarchy to Smart City's Monarchy: A Case Study of India	183
<i>Ms. Debanjana Chatterjee (Iowa State University), Mr. Aniket Nagdive (Angelo Architect Associates)</i>	
Community-based art projects and the right to the city: the monument to Gramsci case	185
<i>Prof. Pier Luigi Sacco (IULM), Dr. Sendy Ghirardi (IULM), Dr. Maria Tartari (IULM), Dr. Marianna Trimarchi (IULM)</i>	
Novi Sad 2021: Reconsidering Culture, Strengthening Community	186
<i>Prof. Aleksandra Stupar (University of Belgrade / Faculty of Architecture), Dr. Nebojša Čamprag (Technische Universität Darmstadt, Faculty of Architecture), Dr. Darko Polić (Urban Planning, Development and Research Center / Urbanism, Novi Sad)</i>	
Reconstructing livable and attractive city centers: possibilities and challenges	187
<i>Dr. Ragnhild Skogheim (OsloMet- Oslo Metropolitan University), Dr. Marit Ekne Ruud (OsloMet- Oslo Metropolitan University), Ms. Guri Mette Vestby (OsloMet- Oslo Metropolitan University)</i>	

The European industrial town: understanding (post)industrial transitions through local narratives	188
<i>Dr. David Bole (Research Centre of Slovenian Academy of Sciences and Arts)</i>	
Promoting spaces of inclusion in the era of Trump: Reflections on a collaborative photography project with recent immigrants to New England	189
<i>Dr. Andrea Klimt (University of Massachusetts Dartmouth)</i>	
Justifying ecourban neighbourhood transformation: arguments reveal what certifications suppress	191
<i>Dr. Meg Holden (Simon Fraser University)</i>	
Housing Affordability and College Student Living Arrangements in US Cities	192
<i>Dr. Sarah Mawhorter (University of Southern California), Dr. Meagan M. Ehlenz (Arizona State University)</i>	
Quality of Life and Demographic-Racial Dimensions of Differences in Most Livable Pittsburgh.	193
<i>Prof. Sabina Deitrick (University of Pittsburgh Graduate School of Public and International Affairs)</i>	
The use of cultural activity to reach other ends – the case of Oslo’s Groruddalen Urban Regeneration Programme	194
<i>Dr. Jørn Holm-Hansen (OsloMet- Oslo Metropolitan University)</i>	
Market-Based Urban Renewal: Pushing Back Against Value-free Development in Chattanooga, TN	195
<i>Dr. Ken Chilton (Tennessee State University), Dr. James Fraser (University of Minnesota)</i>	
Creating Livable Cities: Perspectives from Teenagers	196
<i>Dr. Edith Barrett (University of Connecticut)</i>	
Territorial inequalities and cohesion policies in a marginal inner area: open challenges	198
<i>Prof. Carolina Pacchi (Politecnico di Milano), Ms. Anita De Franco (Politecnico di Milano)</i>	
Spatial justice in divided-cities: Beyond class division	199
<i>Mrs. Yael Shmaryahu Yeshurun (Ben-Gurion University of the Negev, Israel)</i>	
Gambling the Just City	200
<i>Ms. Mette Hotker (RMIT University Melbourne)</i>	
Legitimacy in Integrated urban development and the role of spatial governance	201
<i>Dr. Julia Kotzebue (University of Hamburg, Institute of Geography)</i>	
Session Overview: Competitive cities and urban innovation	203
<i>Dr. Bjoern Egner (Technische Universität Darmstadt), Prof. Nikos Hlepas (National and Kapodistrian University of Athens)</i>	
Conditions for Institutional and Cultural Innovation German Cities	204
<i>Mr. Max Kayser (Technische Universität Darmstadt), Ms. Melina Lehning (Technische Universität Darmstadt)</i>	
Scarcity as a trigger of Innovation: The case of Athens municipality	205
<i>Prof. Nikos Hlepas (National and Kapodistrian University of Athens)</i>	
How to explain why some cities are more innovative than others?	206
<i>Prof. Hubert Heinelt (Technische Universität Darmstadt), Prof. Georgios Terizakis (University of Applied Sciences (Hessische Hochschule für Polizei und Verwaltung) Wiesbaden)</i>	
The impact of culture and creativity on urban governance: the case of Aveiro’s ECoC application	207
<i>Dr. Patricia Romeiro (University of Aveiro), Dr. Filipe Teles (University of Aveiro)</i>	

New standards for democratic participation in local politics?	209
<i>Dr. Jan Erling Klausen (University of Oslo), Prof. Signy Irene Vabo (University of Oslo)</i>	
Co-creation – a strategy for collaborative and democratic climate governance?	210
<i>Prof. Trond Vedeld (OsloMet- Oslo Metropolitan University), Prof. Hege Hofstad (OsloMet- Oslo Metropolitan University), Dr. Heleen Mees (University of Utrecht), Dr. Eeffje Cuppen (TU Delft)</i>	
Co-creation for new jobs:when Drammen municipality invited the association of business to networking	211
<i>Prof. Arild Schou (University of South-Eastern Norway)</i>	
The role of involvement in urban innovation: The case of Norway, Denmark and The Netherlands	212
<i>Ms. Maja Nilssen (Nord university), Dr. Gro Hanssen (Norwegian institute for urban and regional research NIBR, Oslo Metropolitan University)</i>	
Place-based leadership in building a progressive regional collaboration	214
<i>Prof. Ali Modarres (University of Washington Tacoma)</i>	
Place-based leadership beyond place	215
<i>Prof. Robin Hambleton (University of the West of England)</i>	
Understanding the power of place-based leadership in urban governance: Citizenship and quality of life: Debates, challenges and experiences regarding social development in Mexico and Latin America	216
<i>Prof. Arturo Flores (National Autonomous University of Mexico and Anahuac University)</i>	
“Braddock America”: Building a Narrative in a Mayor’s Charisma	217
<i>Dr. Aisling Healy (University of Jean Monnet Saint Etienne), Dr. Christelle Morel Journel (University of Jean Monnet Saint-Etienne)</i>	
Session Overview: Citizenship in the age of Smart Urbanism: Cultures of Participation and the Right to the City	219
<i>Prof. Einar Braathen (Norwegian institute for urban and regional research NIBR, Oslo Metropolitan University), Dr. Marianne Millstein (Norwegian institute for urban and regional research NIBR, Oslo Metropolitan University), Ms. Berit Aasen (Norwegian institute for urban and regional research NIBR, Oslo Metropolitan University), Dr. Geir Heierstad (Norwegian institute for urban and regional research NIBR, Oslo Metropolitan University)</i>	
Citizenship in the age of smart urbanism: How do the New Urban Agenda and Sustainable Development Goal (SDG) 11 relate to smart urbanism and participation	220
<i>Ms. Berit Aasen (Norwegian institute for urban and regional research NIBR, Oslo Metropolitan University), Dr. Marianne Millstein (Norwegian institute for urban and regional research NIBR, Oslo Metropolitan University)</i>	
Citizenship in the age of Smart Urbanism : the case of Rio de Janeiro, Brazil	221
<i>Prof. Einar Braathen (Norwegian institute for urban and regional research NIBR, Oslo Metropolitan University)</i>	
Citizenship in the age of Smart Urbanism: the case of Durban, South Africa	222
<i>Dr. Marianne Millstein (Norwegian institute for urban and regional research NIBR, Oslo Metropolitan University)</i>	
Something old, something new: let’s ask the court what to do?	224
<i>Dr. Stéphanie De Somer (University of Antwerp)</i>	
Cultural heritage activation as inquiry by citizen-initiated cultural centres: the case of Nova Synagoga in Zilina, Slovakia	225
<i>Mr. Francesco Campagnari (Università Iuav di Venezia, Phd programme in architecture, city and design)</i>	

Dealing with religious diversity: how places of worship passed from being facilities to being problems	226
<i>Mrs. Daniela Morpurgo (Gssi- Gran Sasso Science Intitute)</i>	
Cosmopolitan Urban Readings in the Eve of 20th Century: Thessaloniki's historic commercial center as (multi)cultural texts	227
<i>Mr. Alexandros Daniilidis (University of Sussex), Ms. Mara Zacharaki (University of the Aegean)</i>	
When the Profane Becomes Sacred: The Public Policy Implications of Memorializing Tragedy in Las Vegas	228
<i>Ms. Caitlin Saladino (University of Nevada, Las Vegas / Brookings Mountain West & The Lincy Institute)</i>	
Reclaiming the city: Social movements against mass tourism	230
<i>Dr. Alexander Araya Lopez (Ca' Foscari, University of Venice)</i>	
Limits and possibilities of the production of Commonfare in Barcelona.	231
<i>Dr. Iolanda Bianchi (Universitat Autònoma de Barcelona)</i>	
What counts as collective action? A study of individuals learning how to do urban agriculture	232
<i>Prof. Geneviève Cloutier (Université Laval), Prof. Stéphanie Gaudet (University of Ottawa), Mrs. Emilie Houde-Tremblay (Université Laval), Prof. Laurence Bherer (Université de Montréal)</i>	
Taxing Democracy: Changing revenue models and notions of citizenship and accountability in the U.S. state of Georgia	233
<i>Dr. Carrie Manning (Georgia State University)</i>	
Session Overview: Welfare, spaces, and socio-social polarizations: towards a comprehensive analytical framework	235
<i>Mr. Lorenzo De Vidovich (Politecnico di Milano), Ms. Benedetta Marani (Politecnico di Milano), Dr. Igor Costarelli (University of Milan-Bicocca), Ms. Maria Dodaro (University of Milan-Bicocca), Ms. Martina Bovo (Politecnico di Milano)</i>	
Landing: How temporary hospitality challenges urban spaces and policies	236
<i>Ms. Martina Bovo (Politecnico di Milano)</i>	
What local welfare innovations for labour and housing inclusion of young people in Milan?	237
<i>Ms. Maria Dodaro (University of Milan-Bicocca), Dr. Igor Costarelli (University of Milan-Bicocca)</i>	
Between spaces and services provision: A 'street level' investigation on First Access Social Services in Bologna, Italy	238
<i>Ms. Benedetta Marani (Politecnico di Milano)</i>	
Suburban governance and patterns of suburbanism at the urban edges of Rome: emergent challenges from Fiano Romano	239
<i>Mr. Lorenzo De Vidovich (Politecnico di Milano)</i>	
Democracy disconnected: the failure of urban participatory governance in a city of the South	241
<i>Dr. Fiona Anciano (University of the Western Cape)</i>	
Resisting informal settlement upgrading in Cape Town: the battle between developmental and informal governance	242
<i>Prof. Laurence Piper (Political Studies, UWC)</i>	
Fires, erasure, disaster: Public space and the communication of climate change concerns	244
<i>Dr. Julia Nevarez (Kean University)</i>	

Environmental (Be)Longing on Tel Aviv's Metropolitan Margins	245
<i>Dr. Tal Shamur (Interdisciplinary Center (IDC) Herzliya), Dr. Nathan Marom (Interdisciplinary Center (IDC) Herzliya)</i>	
Potentials of Nature Based Solutions for Improvement of Resilience and Landscape Valorization in Urban Environments	246
<i>Prof. Vladan Djokic (University of Belgrade Faculty of Architecture), Dr. Jelena Ristic Trajkovic (University of Belgrade Faculty of Architecture), Dr. Verica Krstic (University of Belgrade Faculty of Architecture)</i>	
The Metropolitan Challenges of Shrinking Suburbs	247
<i>Prof. Thomas Vicino (Northeastern University)</i>	
Inter-relationship between Brownfield and Greenfield development and its impact on sustainable economic development within a metropolis: A case of Kolkata Metropolitan Area	248
<i>Ms. Mouli Majumdar (Indian Institute of Technology Kharagpur), Prof. Joy Sen (Indian Institute of Technology Kharagpur)</i>	
Identifying difference. Urban strategies in the face of shrinkage.	249
<i>Mr. Luciano Alfaya (Universidad San Jorge), Dr. Patricia Muñiz (Universidad de Granada)</i>	
Session Overview: A New Urban Agenda for Europe?	251
<i>Dr. Monika De Frantz (Charl), Prof. Karsten Zimmermann (Technical University of Dortmund), Prof. Rob Atkinson (University of the West of England), Prof. Ivan Tosics (Metropolitan Research Institute), Prof. Valeria Fedeli (politecnico di milano, DASTU)</i>	
A New Urban Agenda for Europe? Cohesion Policy as a vehicle for an EU 'Urban Policy'?	252
<i>Prof. Rob Atkinson (University of the West of England)</i>	
A New Urban Agenda for Europe? EU environmental policy - Europeanising cities 'through the backdoor'?	253
<i>Prof. Karsten Zimmermann (TU Dortmund University of Technology)</i>	
A New Urban Agenda for Europe? How could metropolization become an important aspect of a new European Urban Agenda?	254
<i>Prof. Ivan Tosics (Metropolitan Research Institute)</i>	
A New Urban Agenda for Europe? EU Urban Agenda: mobilising the 'right to the city' for European governance?	255
<i>Dr. Monika De Frantz (University of Vienna)</i>	
EU urban agenda and the 12 thematic partnerships, which signs of innovation?	256
<i>Prof. Valeria Fedeli (politecnico di milano, DASTU)</i>	
Inter-municipal companies in Poland - trust and control at the edge of public-private sector	258
<i>Dr. Joanna Krukowska (University of Warsaw, Department of Local Development and Policy), Prof. Marta Lackowska (University of Warsaw, Department of Local Development and Policy)</i>	
Inter-municipal cooperation in a "post-neoliberal" regime: decentralized networks or recentralized governance	259
<i>Prof. Eran Razin (The Hebrew University of Jerusalem)</i>	

Reassessing the Importance of Cooperative Arrangements: Urban and Suburban Municipalities Agenda in Delivering Local Services	260
<i>Ms. Jurga Bucaite Vilke (Vytautas Magnus University), Ms. Aiste Lazauskiene (Vytautas Magnus University), Dr. Arvydas Mikalauskas (Vytautas Magnus University)</i>	
Agent-Based Pedestrian Simulation as a Dynamic Representation and Co-Creative Tool in Urban Design, Potsdamer Platz as a Case	262
<i>Dr. Mohammed Almahmood (Imam Abdulrahman bin Faisal University), Mr. Oliver Schulze (Schulze+Grassov), Dr. Hans Skov-Petersen (University of Copenhagen)</i>	
What is my role in the smart city? From dynamic actor to passive and uninformed individual	263
<i>Mr. Jeremy Diaz (Université du Québec à Montréal), Mrs. Sandra Breux (Institut national de la recherche scientifique), Mr. Hugo Loiseau (University of Sherbrooke)</i>	
Health and Happiness through Urban Planning? Sport and Social Innovation in the Smart City	264
<i>Ms. Maja Nilssen (Nord university), Dr. Anne Tjønndal (Nord university)</i>	
Spatial Smartness – Smart Spaces	265
<i>Mrs. Radostina Radulova-Stahmer (TU Graz / KIT)</i>	
Creating Sustainable Cities: The Emergence of Urban Creative Milieus and the Implementation of “Green-Smart” Solutions in Heritage Sensitive Cities	266
<i>Mr. Mark Kleyman (Ivanovo State University of Chemistry and Technology)</i>	
Bohemia Growth Machine: Public Art Sites, Tours, and Festivals as Urban Development Tools	268
<i>Prof. Elizabeth Strom (University of South Florida, Tampa), Prof. Maggie Kusenbach (University of South Florida, Tampa)</i>	
Putting Turin on the global map: visions, paradigms and buzzwords	269
<i>Dr. Silvia Crivello (Politecnico di Torino)</i>	
Hijacking Culture for Corporate Gains: The Forfeiture of Diversity in Corporatized and Commercialized Urban Space of Shibuya, Tokyo	270
<i>Dr. Zdenka Havlova (University of Tokyo), Dr. Marco Reggiani (University of Strathclyde)</i>	
More day in the night: the gentrification of London’s night-time through clubbing.	271
<i>Dr. Alessio Koliulis (The Bartlett Development Planning Unit UCL)</i>	
Abandoned buildings in cities: what kind of ‘urban’ problem are they? Reasons and expectations on their transformation in the city of Milan.	272
<i>Ms. Anita De Franco (Politecnico di Milano)</i>	
Designing User-Centered Women’s Health Environment in Diverse Socioeconomic Neighborhoods	274
<i>Dr. Seyeon Lee (Syracuse University)</i>	
The Loss and the Re-Invention of Social Infrastructure: Bangkok’s New Hope?	275
<i>Ms. Supapim Gajaseni (Chulalongkorn University)</i>	
Transport Injustice - The case of the San Nicolás Valley in Colombia	276
<i>Dr. Carlos Cadena-Gaitán (URBAM - EAFIT University), Ms. Maritza Toro (University of Leuven), Mr. Emmanuel Ospina (URBAM - EAFIT University), Prof. Pieter Van den Broeck (KU Leuven)</i>	

Streetcars versus automobiles: exploring the economic, mobility, political and spatial divisions in Toronto	277
<i>Dr. Brian Doucet (University of Waterloo/School of Canada)</i>	
Indian sub-continent immigrant's everyday travel experiences of public transport in Auckland, New Zealand	278
<i>Dr. Imran Muhammad (Massey University)</i>	
Cultivating Urban Resilience in the Era of Climate Change: Lessons Learned from He'eia Ahupua'a, Hawai'i.	280
<i>Ms. Angela Fa'anunu (University of Hawaii at Hilo)</i>	
Comparative Governance of the Food-Water-Energy Nexus in Cities on the Water	281
<i>Dr. Andrea Sarzynski (University of Delaware), Dr. Olga Wilhelmi (University Corporation for Atmospheric Research), Ms. Saloni Sharma (University of Delaware)</i>	
Who's got the power? Coordinated energy transition between central and local governments	282
<i>Mr. Oz Zalel (The Hebrew University)</i>	
Digital tools to improve governance in urban planning	284
<i>Mrs. Beatriz Santos (UNIVERSIDAD POLITÉCNICA DE MADRID)</i>	
The role and implications of experimentation for the citizens in smart cities	285
<i>Mr. Ville Santala (University of Wollongong), Prof. Pauline McGuirk (University of Wollongong)</i>	
Conceptualising a City Data Plan: a Preliminary Outline of a Data Governance Tool for Smart Cities	286
<i>Mrs. Lucia Lupi (Politecnico di Torino)</i>	
Stories of the city: Media's effect on what's possible	287
<i>Dr. Danilo Yanich (University of Delaware)</i>	
National Urban Policies	289
<i>Prof. Karsten Zimmermann (TU Dortmund University, Faculty of Spatial Planning), Prof. Valeria Fedeli (politecnico di milano, DASTU)</i>	
Urban National Policy in Spain? A diachronic critical review of four decades of Government action	290
<i>Dr. Sonia De Gregorio (UNIVERSIDAD POLITÉCNICA DE MADRID), Mr. Javier Ruiz Sánchez (UNIVERSIDAD POLITÉCNICA DE MADRID)</i>	
Mind the Gap- can we talk about national urban policies in Italy ?	291
<i>Prof. Valeria Fedeli (politecnico di milano, DASTU)</i>	
National Urban Policies in Sweden - limited state initiatives in the shadow of local self-government	292
<i>Prof. Anders Lidström (Umeå University), Dr. Nils Hertting (Uppsala University)</i>	
Understanding the transformative capacity of the Spanish Urban Agenda: towards a multi-level governance model?	293
<i>Dr. Sonia De Gregorio (DUyOT-ETSAM Universidad Politécnica de Madrid), Dr. Moneyba González Medina (UNIVERSIDAD AUTÓNOMA DE MADRID)</i>	
Will temporary use save the city? Dilemmas and contradictions of the ephemeral use of spaces	295
<i>Ms. Francesca Bragaglia (Politecnico di Torino), Prof. Cristiana Rossignolo (Politecnico di Torino)</i>	

Informal Urbanism and the Latecomer Industrial Development: A Case Study of Wenzaizun Industrial Cluster	296
<i>Prof. Liang-Yi Yen (Department of Landscaspe Architecture, Fu Jen Catholic University)</i>	
Beyond the politics of urban form: Socio-spatial transformations within ‘gray and indeterminate spaces’ in the contemporary Latin American city	297
<i>Mrs. Dalia Milian Bernal (Tampere University of Technology), Mrs. Natacha Sofia Quintero Gonzalez (BTU Cottbus-Senftenberg)</i>	
Towards meaningful lives: A radical redistribution of space and time	298
<i>Dr. Avigail Ferdman (Freie Universität Berlin)</i>	
Enough Tinkering with Temporality: A QCA Understanding of Self-Organization and Stability in Temporary Use Initiatives	299
<i>Ms. Robin Chang (TU Dortmund University, Faculty of Spatial Planning), Prof. Lasse Gerrits (University of Bamberg)</i>	
Integrating Transit Policies with Landuse for Sustainable Development Along an Eco-Fragile Zone: Case Study of Kolkata	301
<i>Dr. Sudeshna Kumar (Indian Institute of Technology Kharagpur), Dr. Haimanti Banerji (Indian Institute of Technology Kharagpur), Dr. Biplab Kanti Sengupta (Indian Institute of Technology Kharagpur)</i>	
Dublin City Geo-Environmental Challenges as addressed by Geological Survey Ireland	302
<i>Ms. Mairead Glennon (Geological Survey of Ireland), Mr. Michael Sheehy (Geological Survey of Ireland), Ms. Beatriz Mozo Lopez (Geological Survey of Ireland)</i>	
An Assessment on the Socio-Economic Effect of Gully Erosion on Dwellers of Okigwe Local Government Area of Imo State, Nigeria.	303
<i>Mrs. Sabina Chiaka Osuji (Imo State University Owerri, Imo State), Mrs. Anthonia Chinenye Egenti (Ministry of Lands, Survey and Urban Development Imo State, Nigeria)</i>	
Walk on Water: An Empirical Analysis of Factors Influencing Water Service Delivery Choices in Poland	305
<i>Dr. Katarzyna Szmigiel-Rawska (Univesity of Warsaw, Department of Local Development and Policy), Dr. Julita Łukomska (University of Warsaw, Department of Local Development and Policy)</i>	
Local transport under the magnifying glass: local governments decision for service delivery mode	306
<i>Ms. Justyna Ślawska (University of Warsaw, Department of Local Development and Policy)</i>	
Is there tariff mimicking? The case of water provision in Poland	307
<i>Prof. Paweł Swianiewicz (University of Warsaw, Department of Local Development and Policy), Dr. Julita Łukomska (University of Warsaw, Department of Local Development and Policy)</i>	
Bridging the spatial-societal divide in Norwegian municipal planning	309
<i>Dr. Gro Hanssen (Oslo), Dr. Nils Aarsaether (NORUT), Prof. Hege Hofstad (Oslo metropolitan university)</i>	
Facing up to existential threats: Where next for local government in England?	310
<i>Prof. Alex Marsh (University of Bristol, School for Policy Studies), Dr. David Sweeting (University of Bristol, School for Policy Studies)</i>	
The politics of local government transparency: an analysis of Romanian cities	311
<i>Dr. Cristina Stănuș (Lucian Blaga University of Sibiu)</i>	

A Pathway Towards the Success of Urban Resilience: Institutional Change	312
<i>Mr. Ignacio Garcia Martinez (University of Lisbon (PhD Student) / Westminster University (Fellowship))</i>	
Recycling an Old Airport: Urban Redevelopment, Fiscal Crisis, and Sustainability in Contemporary Athens	313
<i>Dr. Georgios Papakis (Zayed University)</i>	

**Plenary I - Professor
Julian Agyeman - Just
Sustainabilities in Policy,
Planning and Practice**

Just Sustainabilities in Policy, Planning and Practice

Thursday, 20th June: Plenary I - Professor Julian Agyeman - Just Sustainabilities in Policy, Planning and Practice

Prof. Julian Agyeman (Tufts University)

Abstract

In his talk, Julian will outline his concept of ‘just sustainabilities’ - the full integration of social justice and sustainability, defined as ‘the need to ensure a better quality of life for all, now and into the future, in a just and equitable manner, whilst living within the limits of supporting ecosystems.’ Exploring concepts such as coexistence and sharing, belonging and becoming, he will give practical examples from his recent research into spatial justice in urban planning and design, food justice, sharing cities, and planning in and for intercultural cities.

Keywords

just sustainabilities

Housing, Neighbourhood and Regeneration I

The Place and Role of Supportive Housing in Canadian Healthy Cities

Thursday, 20th June: Housing, Neighbourhood and Regeneration I

Ms. Marie-Eve Desroches (Institut national de la recherche scientifique)

Abstract

Housing is not a mere determinant of health, but a prerequisite for being healthy; while it is conceivable to cope without some resources, being homeless is a real disaster for health. The lack of affordable housing on the private market is affecting the health, safety and well-being of a growing number of women head of single-parent families in Canada and around the world. Even though supportive housing is recognized as a solution to prevent and meet the needs of women and families at risk of homelessness, very few new programs are being developed. Since 1987, many Canadian municipalities have embraced the Healthy City approach to continuously improve their physical and social environments in order to reduce health inequities structurally. This approach should contribute to a continuous stream of actions on the various determinants of health to meet the needs of the population. Therefore, this approach should provide a fertile ground for implementing new housing initiatives. Our paper aims to understand the connections between the Healthy Community movement and the creation of new supportive housing programs. This communication is based on a comparative study of the processes that enable the creation of new supportive housing for single mothers in Montreal, Toronto and Montreal. We explored the point of view of the stakeholders involved through qualitative analysis of mind maps, semi-directed interviews, and archival documents. This communication will first describe the role of these housing programs within the Healthy Communities movement and then deepen how the core principle of this approach influenced their creation processes. Our comparative study reveals that these programs may provide caring spaces, temporalities and relationships and thus contribute to creating or strengthening healthy communities. We also highlight that Healthy Community core principles may help to launch, guide and support the adoption of innovative housing interventions mostly when there is an active and caring community to support such processes. This research seeks to contribute to the advancement of knowledge about the formulation and adoption of healthy policies in Canadian cities.

Keywords

healthy cities; ethics of care; housing policies; canadian cities; supportive housing

Diverse and Complex Processes of Gentrification: A Houston Study

Thursday, 20th June: Housing, Neighbourhood and Regeneration I

Dr. Igor Vojnovic (Michigan State University)

Abstract

The paper examines the diversity of gentrification processes, exploring the varying types of agents, reinvestment, and displacement involved in driving Houston's urban renaissance. The research advances a technique enabling a broader analysis of gentrification, consistent with the research by Damaris Rose (1985), Robert Beauregard (1986, 1990), and Eric Clark (2005). It is a mixed methods approach, first involving a principal components analysis and a K-means cluster analysis, which reveals a grouping of 54 Houston census tracts within the city's urban core that are experiencing similar levels of upgrading. Three case study neighborhoods are then explored, captured from this one upgrading cluster, identifying similar scales of gentrification, but showing the internal diversity of the process. The study explores different mechanisms of redevelopment, used in different combinations throughout the city by different types of agents, in driving reinvestment and displacement throughout Houston's urban core and surrounding neighborhoods. The research reveals that no income group in Houston is secure in maintaining its socio-economic neighborhood composition, including the rich.

Keywords

Gentrification, Displacement, Houston

Balancing Equitable Access-to with the Preservation-of Coastal Resources in High-cost, High Need Locations

Thursday, 20th June: Housing, Neighbourhood and Regeneration I

Dr. William Riggs (University of San Francisco)

Abstract

Over the past 40 years, one of the strongest dialogues in many high-cost markets has been the protection of environmental resources, particularly in the coastal environment. At the same time, the lack of development of lower-cost overnight accommodations in coastal areas have exasperated housing affordability efforts since demand for short term lodging far exceeds supply. While agencies have funded projects to help increase the supply of lower-cost overnight accommodations along the coast, including development of campgrounds, hostels, and other facilities, the extend of need has not been quantified. Other solutions are needed to preserve and increase supply of lower-cost accommodations along the coast.

This key concept drives this work, exploring data and modeling policy solutions that can help increase the ability for individuals of all race or social class to access coastal environs. Further it is possible that there may be synergistic solutions that address coastal access while at the same time helping to address housing and transportation crises in many high-cost markets. This work first models policy options using a comprehensive database of lower-cost overnight accommodations in coastal California recently established by the investigator. It also conducts a distribution analysis of households at 80% of the median income level within 150 miles of the coast as well as specific strategies that might provide affordable transportation access to these important environmental resources.

Findings show that access to coastal areas is limited both from overnight and broader market standpoint, and that demand far exceeds supply on local housing / transportation networks, particularly in high-cost markets. This calls for broader housing, transportation and equity policies to help address lower-cost accommodations in parallel with local environmental, housing and transport issues—so that overnight accommodation demands do not further exasperate high-cost, high-need housing markets.

Keywords

housing, overnight accommodations, housing supply, policy

Neurodivergent Themed Neighbourhoods as A Strategy to Enhance the Liveability of Cities: The Blueprint of an Autism Village, Its Benefits to Neurotypical Environments

Thursday, 20th June: Housing, Neighbourhood and Regeneration I

Ms. Eurydice Rayanna Chan (The University of Edinburgh)

Abstract

In the next decades, it is expected that there will be a significant number of adults living with Autism Spectrum Disorder (ASD) who will continue to strive in the neurotypical environment. Despite the recent rise of developments that deviate from the institutional type of facility, many parents continue to voice their struggle to find safe and appropriate living environments for their adult children. The problem is not just the limited option on where to live, financing a home is also another dilemma. Thus, the challenge to provide appropriate living environments coincide with the need to provide meaningful opportunities that allows them to thrive and function in the society. This paper explores the existing design guidelines through recommendations on how spaces can be articulated by considering the value of savant skills and productive vocational skills for individuals living with ASD. This optimistic approach hopes to enlighten built environment practitioners in designing spaces where different populations can co-exist, particularly those with varied abilities. The environmental needs of ASDs and the proposed spatial interventions also extend its benefits to the well-being of neurotypicals. In addition, the participation of the ASD population in the built environment bridges accessibility and spatial experience. Therefore, designing neurodivergent neighbourhoods can be employed as a strategy to improve and enhance the liveability of urban regions.

Keywords

liveable; autism housing; well-being; inclusive neighbourhoods; sustainable communities

Housing, Neighbourhood and Regeneration II

No free lunch! The rise of Dublin's Silicon Docks and the homelessness crisis

Thursday, 20th June: Housing, Neighbourhood and Regeneration II

Ms. Carla Maria Kayanan (University of Michigan), Mr. Christian Eichenmüller (Friedrich-Alexander-Universität Erlangen-Nürnberg)

Abstract

A decade after the spectacular crash of Ireland's "Celtic Tiger" economy, Dublin's urban governance institutions successfully facilitated the transformation of an area of formerly derelict warehouses into the "Silicon Docks", an urban innovation district. The materiality of the Docklands and the continued siting of innovation-led developments demonstrate a recommitment towards competitiveness and a championing of urban restructuring along the needs of the IT sector (Kayanan, Eichenmüller, Chambers, 2018). The fast-tracked planning process of the Docklands rests on the belief that meeting the infrastructural demands of the tech sector is beneficial for the city and contributes to regional growth. However, catering to the needs of the IT sector comes at a price. Not only do questions arise as to whether the Silicon Docks have exacerbated a splintering of the city (Graham and Marvin, 2002), the belief that resource allocation towards the Docklands will benefit the whole city deserves scrutiny. Efforts to accommodate the mobile and expansionary character of the tech-sector translate to new socioeconomic and cultural tensions. In this paper, we focus on the connections between tech sector development, housing provisions, and the housing market. The struggle between the interests of property and profit and the social needs of local inhabitants received public recognition with the Apollo House Occupation on December 15, 2016. While Dublin's growth coalition celebrates the National Asset Management Agency (NAMA) for its acquisition and quick sale of massive parcels of land following the 2007/8 recession, the debt forgiveness of this "bad bank" (Byrne, 2016) also served profit interests of real estate developers who favoured building high-end condominiums and student housing over social housing. Our research suggests that the largest housing crisis in Dublin's history is closely tied to real estate speculation fuelled by the tech sector and developers' agendas. This problematic correlation is too easily glossed over in popular conceptions of Ireland as pace-setter vis-à-vis digital Europe, and with Dublin poised to become a major Brexit beneficiary. Through interviews with decision makers, tech workers, and academics; ethnographic observations; and content analysis, we demonstrate the social and political implications of turning urban environments into zones of transnational capitalism.

Keywords

Homelessness, real estate, Silicon Docks, innovation-led development, technology, innovation district, housing

Spatializing ‘Just City Planning’: An Evaluation of Planning Policies in Relation to Ghettoization and Gentrification

Thursday, 20th June: Housing, Neighbourhood and Regeneration II

*Dr. Oliver Dlabac (University of Zurich), Mr. Roman Zwicky (University of Zurich), Ms. Charlotte Hoole (University of Sheffield),
Dr. Eric Chu (University of Birmingham), Dr. Peter Lee (University of Birmingham)*

Abstract

In *The Just City*, Fainstein (2010) proposes principles for directing and evaluating urban planning with regard to the ‘just city’. Equity and a fair distribution of costs and benefits from public policy are central to her concept of social justice, while expanding it with considerations on diversity and democracy. The just city, in her view, may comprise of relatively homogeneous neighbourhoods, as long as their boundaries remain porous and further segregation and large-scale displacement are contained. Although Fainstein mentions the problem of involuntary concentrations of disadvantaged population groups and unequal spatial access to opportunities, her planning principles seem to be more concerned about securing social benefits from given projects and general policies, rather than devising pro-active spatial strategies directed towards equal access to opportunities on a citywide scale.

In this paper, we propose an alternative, spatialized approach to the just city and just planning policies. Following Soja (2010), we assert that space and spatial processes have a central role in producing and reproducing social injustices in terms of access to opportunities. Accordingly, we consider trends of ‘ghettoization’ as a major source of social injustice, where we understand ghettos as areas with high concentrations of disadvantaged people, potentially leading to social marginalization, overburdened schools and a general lack of life chances. ‘Gentrification’ marks another source of injustice, where previously neglected areas become areas of privilege, depriving displaced residents and others from newly created opportunities.

Based on the cases of Birmingham and Zurich, cities with contrasting planning traditions, we offer a discussion of housing and urban renewal policies against the background of city-specific patterns of ghettoization and gentrification. Focusing on the 1990s onwards, we find that the continued marketization of housing and urban renewal efforts in Birmingham have done little to counteract ghettoization, while the public reliance on housing associations and neighbourhood upgrading in Zurich have allowed for exclusionary practices and displacement. For both cities, however, the framework can serve for devising spatially just planning policies. Social justice in cities, we believe, is aided by a spatial understanding of social injustice and corresponding, spatially informed, citywide planning strategies.

Keywords

Just city, spatial justice, urban planning, ghettoization, gentrification, displacement, social housing, urban renewal, GIS mapping

Homeowners Saying ‘Yes, In My Back Yard’: Evidence from Israel

Thursday, 20th June: Housing, Neighbourhood and Regeneration II

Mr. Tal Alster (The Hebrew University)

Abstract

The political economy of housing policy draws much attention recently, largely due to mounting evidence on the role of excessive regulation on limiting access of low-wage workers into productive urban areas, and the resulted decline in socio-economic mobility and rise in income and wealth inequality. The homevoter hypothesis developed by William Fischel remains a theoretical pillar in explaining restrictive zoning decisions by wealthy localities.

This paper examines the homevoter hypothesis in the Israeli context. The main gap between the hypothesis and the evidence from Israel stems from the complex and conflicting position of apartment owners. This complexity is due to a national program meant to protect buildings against earthquakes that became a powerful governmental tool to weaken local control over planning decisions. I wish to show that under the current institutional arrangements in Israel, homeowners might think of their home as undeveloped land.

This paper wishes to contribute to the current housing and planning theory literature in several ways. Firstly, it presents a case study country where homeowners who are dominant in local politics and participate in high turnout in the municipal elections seem to support the upzoning of their neighborhood. Given the legal and economic framework that will be described in detail, homeowners might think of themselves more like landowners. This insight weakens the linkage often made in the literature between the homevoter hypothesis and high regulation. Relatedly, this paper also raises the possibility that at least in Israel, the causes for the highly regulated housing market are to be found elsewhere, and not in the preferences of homeowners.

This paper also wishes to contribute to the international toolkit of solutions in order to address excess levels of housing regulation. Where economically and politically powerful homevoters do play an adverse role against further development, a legal and financial framework that will reduce transaction costs and incentivize the entrance of owner-occupiers into the development process can be valuable.

To examine my hypothesis, I survey resident preferences in 8 Israeli cities. I also provide data regarding planning objections to upzoning plans, and in-depth interviews with senior municipal officials and residents.

Keywords

homevoter hypothesis, zoning, housing supply, political economy.

Infill and urban consolidation in Melbourne, Australia: spillover and adjustment effects

Thursday, 20th June: Housing, Neighbourhood and Regeneration II

Dr. Christian Nygaard (Swinburne University of Technology), Dr. Stephen Glackin (Swinburne University of Technology)

Abstract

City governments across the globe are promoting residential investment, including infill, in establish neighbourhoods as a means of urban consolidation and mitigating the environmental footprint of urban living and accommodating population growth. Infill and densification are increasingly becoming part of the Smart Cities vocabulary. However, adjustment processes in urban property markets are characterised by frictions due to long lived assets, property rights (including planning) and localised (dis)economies of scale, that condition the nature, direction and effects of urban development. Residential investment in existing neighbourhoods may relax local adjustment constraints, but may also lead to spillover effects that, in net terms, increase the price of adjoining properties. In this paper we test whether different types of residential investment generate positive or negative effects on nearby property prices. Using a difference-in-difference hedonic estimation strategy with locality, property and neighbourhood characteristics we find that teardown and replacement investment typically push local property prices, whereas higher density investment generate supply effects that reduce the rate of local price appreciation of other denser housing typologies. The results suggests that higher density development constitute a separate submarket with limited price interaction to Melbourne's dominant detached housing stock. In a longer-term perspective this points to a divergence of price characteristics across these housing typologies with implications for equitability in housing careers, mobility and wealth.

Keywords

Infill, urban consolidation, spillover, difference-in-difference, planning

Smart Specialisation Regional Development and Networking

Embracing participative processes in regional development strategies in EU less developed regions: The case of Portuguese Centro Region

Thursday, 20th June: Smart Specialisation Regional Development and Networking

Dr. Alexandra Polido (GOVCOPP, Governance, Competitiveness and Public Policies, Department of Social, Political and Territorial Sciences, University of Aveiro), Dr. Sara Moreno Pires (GOVCOPP, Governance, Competitiveness and Public Policies, Department of Social, Political and Territorial Sciences, University of Aveiro), Dr. Carlos Rodrigues (GOVCOPP, Governance, Competitiveness and Public Policies, Department of Social, Political and Territorial Sciences, University of Aveiro), Dr. Filipe Teles (GOVCOPP, Governance, Competitiveness and Public Policies, Department of Social, Political and Territorial Sciences, University of Aveiro)

Abstract

Regional innovation and development policies in the European Union (EU) have been implemented, in recent years, through Smart Specialisation Strategies (S3). Smart specialization is a strategic approach to regional economic development directed at supporting research and innovation, using a bottom-up approach through an entrepreneurial process of discovery. This entrepreneurial process of discovery prioritizes the areas of intervention by understanding the region specific strengths and assets. However, it is often argued that S3 does not address adequately the developmental needs of all types of regions. S3 may present challenges for less developed regions (LDR) due to their characteristics and contexts. In a previous study, it was found that when developing territorial innovation strategies for LDR there are four main components to take into account: the context of the region, the strategy development process, the type (or types) of strategy, and the sought outcomes. Following on these previous results, this research aims to support the development of a conceptual framework for regional development of a LDR of the EU, using the Centro region (Portugal) as case study. To develop the conceptual framework a multi-method research design was used, embracing a participative process. First, the S3 of the Centro region was explored through a content analysis, to understand the proposals made for the region under the S3. Then, to assess what the different regional stakeholders understood as paramount for the development, a two-stage workshop was held with local civil society organisations, universities, industry representatives and local government. In the first stage of the workshop the different stakeholders brainstormed on their experiences and knowledge of the Centro region. Drawing on the insights of the workshop it was developed a preliminary conceptual map. In the second stage, the sketched concept map was fine-tuned with the stakeholders. Finally, a focus group was conducted with regional development experts to consolidate and validate a conceptual framework derived from the concept map. Preliminary findings show that a regional development strategy in the Centro region should focus on sustainability practices and approaches, and community-based approaches. This research may help set an agenda for regional development in LDR of the EU.

Keywords

Regional development, smart specialization, lagging regions, innovation, Portuguese Centro region

The Evolutionary Process of Knowledge Recombination - Relatedness, Variety and Regional Growth

Thursday, 20th June: Smart Specialisation Regional Development and Networking

. Assoc. Professor Dieter Kogler (Spatial Dynamics Lab, University College Dublin), Dr. Changjun Lee (Spatial Dynamics Lab, University College Dublin)

Abstract

In Evolutionary Economic Geography, scholars have believed that technological (or knowledge) diversification is mostly driven by new entries related to technologies (or knowledge) which regions already have had due to the tacitness, stickiness, and embeddedness of knowledge. It is also one of the best supporting evidences of the fact that skills, technology, and knowledge are spatially concentrated. This phenomenon of the knowledge concentration makes the divergence between the leading and the lagging countries' economy become huge. However, there are still reported some cases of 'catch up economy' by unrelated entries, for example, in South Korea, Taiwan, and Ireland. We assume that their knowledge spaces had evolved mostly with sticking to related entries, but at the same time, also with bravely embracing unrelated entries turning them into their relative comparative advantages. To measure how new entries are related to the regional incumbent knowledge structure, we create a knowledge gravity model. In this way, we calculate the average entry relatedness (AER) every travel to work area (TTWA) in UK. Data said that there is a diversification without entry relatedness (High number of entry but low entry relatedness), and there is no specific correlation between diversification and entry relatedness. With taking the principle of relatedness, the present study investigates the role of the unrelated entry to deviate the path-dependency, and how to balance between related and unrelated entry considering socio-economic outcomes (i.e. growth rate of employment, GDP, and so on).

Keywords

Technological Change, Evolutionary Analysis, Knowledge Spaces, Relatedness, Variety, Entry, Diversification, Economic Growth, Smart Specialization Strategies

A New Dimension of Entry: Technological Life-cycle

Thursday, 20th June: Smart Specialisation Regional Development and Networking

Dr. Changjun Lee (Spatial Dynamics Lab, University College Dublin), . Assoc. Professor Dieter Kogler (University College Dublin)

Abstract

Technologies evolve like organisms and each technology has their own life-cycle. A new technology is mostly created in a way of recombining the existing technologies and grows with attaching to many different technologies. Sometimes, a technology easily sticks to other technologies and allowing to grow quickly (i.e. mobile communication technology). On the other hand, Some technologies have stayed still for a long time and suddenly attached to the hub technology, thereby being a necessary technology in the end. For economic agencies who consider embracing unrelated entries, they have to check the new entries are an up-rising phase of their life-cycles. The concept of the technology life-cycle provides a window of opportunities that can reshuffle industrial leaders. To measure the technology life-cycle, we create a knowledge potential model with regards to the knowledge stock and the speed of growth. In this way, we calculate the average knowledge potential of both incumbent and newly entered knowledge. We broaden the dimensions of the entry model from (1) how related the entry is, to (2) how the entry is expected to be a next promising technology. ‘Smart Diversification’ considering multi-dimensional entries will be a complimentary policy along with the ‘Smart Specialization’ for regional policymakers.

Keywords

Technological Change, Evolutionary Analysis, Knowledge Spaces, Relatedness, Variety, Entry, Diversification, Economic Growth, Smart Specialization Strategies

Social network principles of inequality: the hypothesis of endogenous network fragmentation

Thursday, 20th June: Smart Specialisation Regional Development and Networking

Mr. Gergő Tóth (Spatial Dynamics Lab, University College Dublin), Mr. Johannes Wachs (Central European University), Dr. Bence Sagvari (Hungarian Academy of Sciences), Dr. Balázs Lengyel (Hungarian Academy of Sciences)

Abstract

Inequalities are on the rise and form one of the most challenging problem in society today by impacting economic and political progress. In this paper, we aim to understand how social networks influence the dynamics of income disparities. We argue that social and economic gains one can enjoy through social connections are not equally distributed across society and therefore, prevalence of network externalities lead to growing income inequalities. To prove the claim, we use the data extracted from the iWiW online social network in 2011 and assume that this network provides information on the general network structure in Hungary. Our results suggest that income inequalities grew faster in the 2011-2016 period in those towns where fragmented social networks are paired with high initial level of income disparity. Consequently, we find that social networks further induce inequalities in segregated towns.

Keywords

Social Network, Inequality, Fragmentation

Green Space Challenges

Urban riparian areas – can municipal governance stem the losses and degradation of these valuable greenspaces as cities grow?

Thursday, 20th June: Green Space Challenges

Prof. Alan Yeakley (University of Maryland-Baltimore County), Prof. Connie Ozawa (Portland State University)

Abstract

We investigate how landscape-scale changes in urban riparian greenspaces are affected by governance during a period of population growth in the greater Portland, Oregon, and Vancouver, Washington, USA metropolitan area. Our questions are: (1) What has been the extent of vegetation losses and gains along stream corridors during 1990-2008, in six cities in the Portland-Vancouver metropolitan area? (2) How have these changes affected landscape ecology characteristics along urban stream corridors? (3) How have municipal and state levels of governance affected those changes? To measure riparian change, we analyzed the extent of riparian areas in all permanent streams in each city using aerial photographs at 0.30 m (1 ft) resolution for the years 1990, 2002 and 2007/2008. We determined the absolute areas of both total losses and gains during the study period, and as well as landscape scale changes in patch characteristics (e.g., fragmentation and connectivity) in riparian vegetation over the time intervals of the study. We also conducted extensive analyses of the history of policy implementation for the six cities over the study period. Our results show that all six study cities had continuous vegetation buffer loss during the first half of the study period with concomitant decline in patch size and connectivity of riparian areas. Rates of loss in all cities have slowed, however, and in one city restoration gains have begun to offset losses. Local governance included regulations limiting development in riparian corridors as well as efforts to restore greenspaces in stream corridors by both private and public agency. Based on our analyses of municipal policies and their level of implementation for the six cities, we suggest that efforts by the cities to conduct riparian restoration activities helped turn the tide of riparian loss observed in the first half of the study period. We conclude that while regulating against loss of natural areas alone may not be a sufficient approach, the mitigation and restoration of greenspaces may be effective in offsetting losses of natural areas due to development in cities.

Keywords

ecological restoration, environmental regulations, environmental sustainability, landscape ecology, municipal policy, riparian ecology, urban ecosystem resilience

Using Ecological Footprint Accounting to challenge local policies: a critical review from six Portuguese municipalities

Thursday, 20th June: Green Space Challenges

Mr. Armando Alves (University of Aveiro), Dr. Sara Moreno Pires (University of Aveiro), Dr. Filipe Teles (University of Aveiro), Dr. João Marques (University of Aveiro), Dr. Katsunori Iha (Global Footprint Network), Dr. Alessandro Galli (Global Footprint Network)

Abstract

Local governments can play a relevant and meaningful role in the transition towards a more sustainable development, although local initiatives fall short in delivering significant environmental sustainability impacts given their scale, autonomy and policy discretion. Cities are seen as both generators of environmental challenges and key intervention hotspots for securing future global sustainability. Applying Ecological Footprint accounting at a local scale allows the identification of the drivers that contribute the most to the pressure residents and economic activities place on ecological assets. This, in turn, supports the understanding of the daily activities with the highest potential for impact reduction as well as the critical areas that local policies should tackle. This paper intends to discuss the challenges of local leaders and citizens to work towards the reduction of Cities Ecological Footprints, the support of their biocapacity and the achievement of the Sustainable Development Goals, which are enforced by the UN Agenda 2030. It focuses on the results of the project *Ecological Footprint and biocapacity of Portuguese Municipalities* applied to six Portuguese municipalities. Although these municipalities have been strongly active in local policies to tackle environmental issues, results reveal unsustainable consumption patterns and several drawbacks to protect cities' biocapacity. This paper tries to highlight critical leverage points to redirect short-term, mid-term and long-term policies, reinforcing the role of local leaders as critical drivers of behavioral change, working together with the local population, public and private companies and other organizations to decrease pressure on natural resources.

Keywords

local policy, Portugal, environmental challenges, urban sustainability, biocapacity, urban consumption patterns

The challenge of urban UNESCO biospheres: evidence to support the need for new urban strategies within the European Union

Thursday, 20th June: Green Space Challenges

Ms. Maryann Harris (University College Dublin), Dr. Tamara Hochstrasser (University College Dublin), Dr. Karen Foley (University College Dublin), Dr. Claire Cave (University College Dublin)

Abstract

The management of UNESCO biospheres (BRs) differs from that of other protected areas because they incorporate gradients of land use. Typically, this progression moves from a 'core' zone of highest legal protection for nature conservation supported by a buffer zone and an outer transition zone where sustainable development is permitted. In the scientific literature, the Lima Action Plan (2016) and in practice, the biosphere concept is applied as a tool to control urbanisation rather than to manage urban ecosystems, conceptually regarding such designated areas as a geographically detached urban resource. Notwithstanding earlier explorations of the concept of urban biospheres leading to a target of the Madrid Action Plan (2008) to measure the number of BRs with interactions with urban areas, there has been no systematic assessment of urban biospheres since 2009 (McDonald et al 2009). This research addresses this deficit by measuring extent of urbanisation of all designated UNESCO biospheres within the European Union (EU-28) as of 2016 in order to determine the scale and degree of such interactions. Using the Copernicus Urban Atlas 2012 (EEA 2016) and Google Earth, BRs were classified as urban if fully or partially situated within a Functional Urban Area (FUA) and assessed by country and proximity to FUAs. Results show 46% (n=76/167) of BRs are situated within FUAs, including 11% (n=18/167) situated entirely within an FUA. Additionally, 14% are adjacent to an FUA, suggesting administrative boundaries are over-riding ecosystems and raising the question of how urban populations can participate in active management of conservation areas on their doorstep. The majority (64%) of EU countries have BRs within FUAs, thus urbanisation is a widespread challenge. This study provides an essential evidence base for BRs to develop a new urban strategy and function as a network to influence to manage interactions between urban and protected areas.

Keywords

Urbanisation, protected areas, UNESCO biosphere, urban ecosystems, Urban Atlas, ecological networks, biodiversity, European Union

Promises and challenges of greening cities to better face climate change

Thursday, 20th June: Green Space Challenges

Prof. Dagmar Haase (Humboldt Universität zu Berlin)

Abstract

The paper deals with the big promises that urban greening is making to improve human health, social cohesion and wellbeing in cities that face climate change, heat waves, air pollution or flooding. Empirical evidence from European cities will show that green infrastructure is an excellent way to adapt cities to climate change and increase aspects of wellbeing, one the one hand. On the other, the paper also shows that greening also means trade-offs in terms of eco-gentrification and can be a push factor for the poor and, in addition, that unrealistically planned green projects might turn into local devastation with green spaces being converted in a dust source when cities face water shortage without a respective management over a longer term. The paper will make some suggestions how greening in cities can be made both sustainable and fair.

Keywords

greening, cities, climate adaptation, eco-gentrification

The green side of urban inequalities. Green infrastructures accessibility in the metropolitan area of Milan

Thursday, 20th June: Green Space Challenges

Mr. Oscar Azzimonti (Università degli Studi di Milano-Bicocca)

Abstract

This paper deals with accessibility to urban green spaces in the metropolitan area of Milan. As several past studies have demonstrated, the availability of green infrastructures in the proximity of the living place has a clear impact on physical and mental health and is a fundamental aspect of citizens' quality of life. Unequal accessibility to forests, parks and other green amenities is therefore conceivable as a distributive environmental justice issue. The relevance of the theme grows in urban contexts, where the heft of land sealing and land consumption is heavier and the demand for recreational ecosystem services is higher.

The aim of this paper is to understand the spatial distribution of walking accessibility to green infrastructures in the metropolitan area of Milan (Copernicus FUA). More specifically, to analyse the issue of green space accessibility in relation to citizens' socioeconomic conditions and urban morphology. In this regard, the research connects urban dwellers' socio-economic status to the theme of accessibility, deepening the comprehension of socio-economic and environmental spatial inequalities. At the same time, it highlights the urban territorial characteristics of the areas where these inequalities persist: population density, building density, land use and consumption data. These territorial aspects of urban environmental inequalities help to understand some peculiarities of the core, suburban and periurban layers within a wide metropolitan area and may be relevant for planning purpose.

The methodology is based on GIS analytical tools and on statistical analysis of territorial data. Territorial and cartographic data provided by Corine Urban Atlas are analysed along with census and administrative data. The accessibility index, which is developed on a raster grid, comprises two elements: proximity to the nearest urban green area and dimension of green areas nearby. This index is reproducible in other European metropolitan areas, as it relies only on EU open data. The accessibility index is then statistically related to socio-economic data and to some territorial data.

In sum, this paper looks at urban green space accessibility under an environmental justice framework and attempts to shed some light on the spatial and territorial distribution of green infrastructures in the metropolitan area of Milan.

Keywords

Environmental justice; Spatial inequalities; accessibility; green infrastructures; social vulnerability; GIS.

Sustainable Cities - What role for multi-level governance?

Multi-level governance of land use - Creating compact and complete communities

Thursday, 20th June: Sustainable Cities - What role for multi-level governance?

Mrs. Deborah Heinen (HafenCity University)

Abstract

This study examines how land use is governed in the city-regions of Seattle (USA), Vancouver (Canada), and Stuttgart (Germany) in an effort to reduce GHG emissions. Within the planning discourse on climate mitigation, compact and complete communities are promoted as suitable development patterns to reduce emissions from transportation by increasing the mix and density of activities (IPCC, 2014, p. 947; Pizzaro, 2009). All three city-regions have committed in their Regional Growth Strategies (RGS, plans at the city-regional level) to create compact and complete development patterns and have clearly linked these patterns to climate mitigation efforts. However, based on the planning laws in each location, the RGS have different legal standings which has implications for implementation at the local, regional, and state level. Therefore, this study asks how land use is governed in the three locations as part of a multi-level governance setting and if anything has changed because of concerns over climate mitigation.

To examine this question for each region, 20 qualitative interviews were conducted with planners at the local, regional, and state level. Furthermore, official planning documents were reviewed. In all cases the local level is responsible for zoning and comprehensive planning. However, the local zoning and comprehensive plans relate differently to the RGS with varying enforcement and review mechanisms at the regional and state level. Therefore, the study compares the following aspects of land use governance: (1) the roles and responsibilities at the local, regional, and state level, (2) the coordination frameworks across levels of government, (3) the mechanisms to ensure plan alignment between the local comprehensive plans and the regional growth strategies, and (4) changes to any of those. Rather than asking "At what level should cities be governed?", this work offers an in-between approach of multi-level governance where each level of government has distinct responsibilities that complement each other rather than compete. Beyond climate action (Goal 13) this work also applies to the Sustainable Development Goals of Sustainable Cities and Communities (Goal 11) and offers insights into how we can develop planning frameworks that support cities amidst the regional-complexity of disparate actors and decision-makers.

Keywords

Climate mitigation, land use governance, planning system, regional growth strategies, plan implementation, metropolitan governance

Managing goal conflicts in sustainable urban planning – exploring how conflicts can be resolved by integrating different types of knowledge in urban planning

Thursday, 20th June: Sustainable Cities - What role for multi-level governance?

Ms. Hannah Saldert (University of Gothenburg)

Abstract

When implementing the Sustainable Development Goals, one of the main challenges and possibilities for urban governance is the ability to manage goal conflicts. How conflicts of interests in urban planning are managed is therefore decisive to in which extent aspects of sustainability are implemented in urban development. Knowledge integration is a key element to support conflict resolution. Despite the fact that collaborative planning research views knowledge use as an important factor to resolve conflicts, the processes of knowledge integration have so far received limited attention in urban planning research. This paper aims to deepen understanding of how different types of knowledge can be integrated in planning processes to increase our ability to deal with urban land use conflicts.

I address the research questions by conducting a case study of how conflicts of interests are managed when planning for sustainable development in the urban development project the River City in Gothenburg, Sweden. The data is collected through methods of participatory observations, in-depth interviews and documentary analyses. I will apply an interdisciplinary approach to address conflict resolution and knowledge integration by utilizing concepts and synthesizing knowledge and practices across different disciplines that combine urban planning, natural resource management, and environmental governance.

This paper contributes to a more systematic and in-depth understanding of the role of knowledge integration in conflict resolution practices and processes within urban governing. Overall, the paper seeks to contribute to the scientific discourse and practice of sustainable urban planning and informed decision making through the identification of existing mechanisms and processes of knowledge integration.

Keywords

Knowledge integration, conflict management, collaborative planning, co-production, boundary work, sustainable development, interdisciplinary

Governing food sharing in the city: Rules, reflections and revisions

Thursday, 20th June: Sustainable Cities - What role for multi-level governance?

Prof. Anna Davies (Trinity College Dublin), Ms. Vivien Franck (Trinity College Dublin)

Abstract

It is well known that urban food systems are unsustainable and as urban populations continue to grow the negative ramifications of this unsustainability are set to increase. Innovative responses to this unsustainability include a diverse landscape of urban ICT-mediated food sharing initiatives which have been mapped in urban areas across the globe (Davies et al., 2017a; 2017b). This food sharing is replete with rules; rules relating to when, how and with whom it is socially, politically and legally acceptable to share (Davies, 2019), but still little is known about why such food sharing flourishes in some locations and falters in others. In response, this paper asks: how are statutory matters of policy enabling or constraining urban food sharing? Drawing on evidence gathered from a multi-sited ethnography of ICT-mediated urban food sharing initiatives that focus on collective food growing, cooking, eating and surplus redistribution, formal policy rules that shape the ways food can be shared in cities are interrogated. Three key findings are outlined: 1) Rules which govern food sharing are dynamic, they change over time, space and in relation to the actors, materials and entities involved in sharing; 2) Governing food sharing is not a one-way street with policy shaping practice, food sharing initiatives are also forcing both reflections on, and revisions of, governing architectures; and 3) The scale of food sharing shapes policy implementation and enforcement. Ultimately, food sharing initiatives are revealed as agents of change in urban governing systems, stimulating important debates around enhancing food democracy and forging appropriate governance of food in the city, not least with respect to managing operations which fall outside mainstream business models and value logics.

Keywords

Food sharing; food safety; land use planning; multi-level governance

SUNEX: Multi-level Governance and Management of the Food-Water-Energy Nexus

Thursday, 20th June: Sustainable Cities - What role for multi-level governance?

Prof. David Ludlow (University of the West of England, Bristol (UWE)), Prof. Wolfgang Loibl (Austrian Institute of Technology (AIT)), Prof. Ali Hainoun (Austrian Institute of Technology (AIT))

Abstract

The paper deals with multilevel governance considering urban resource use efficiency related to the Food-Water-Energy (FEW) Nexus. The presentation will discuss the governance issues of the SUNEX-project, funded by JPI Urban Europe in collaboration with the Belmont forum, commencing in 2018. SUNEX will establish an integrated modelling framework to model and assess the Food, Water and Energy-demand and supply sides and capture their interrelations through a nexus view that endorses sustainable and efficient solutions the supply for urban regions.

To address future FWE demands a long-term optimal supply strategy is formulated using the SUNEX modelling framework to be applied in Berlin, Bristol, Vienna and Doha. These case study cities are chosen to reflect different socio-economic and climatic characteristics, different local and remote resource supply shares as well as different governance concepts for FWE supply responsibilities. Together with local stakeholders and urban policy makers, the future evolution of the urban FWE demand and supply is projected via consistent scenarios considering future socio-economic and technological development of the SUNEX cities.

Policy guidelines for sustainable FWE governance and strategies in urban areas, will be formulated together with stakeholders and decision makers, addressing the major sustainable development goals (SDGs), interlinked in a multi-level governance perspective with policy priorities of the EU Urban Agenda, implemented and delivered at the city level. The policy guidelines will identify trade-offs and synergies to support policy co-benefits, and the specification of inclusive integrated and participatory sustainable urban FWE strategies. The policy guidelines will also support the potentials for generic applications, promoting the deployment of the SUNEX methodology in driving transitions to resilient and sustainable urban development.

The proposed research paper will provide first answers to a wider and deeper understanding of key research questions arising and including:

- to what extent can FWE nexus considerations be more effectively specified and Incorporated into the mainstream of urban governance and policy considerations?
- what strategies shall be evolved to relate integrated urban management at the city regional level to the FEW Nexus?
- how can the SUNEX FEW modelling framework be deployed as a generic solution for various cities supporting a dynamic business model?

Keywords

Food, Water and Energy-demand and supply, integrated modelling, resource efficiency improvement, multilevel governance, policy guidelines

Resistance and Hope - new spaces for Governance

Renegade Cities: New Spaces for Governance and Democracy?

Thursday, 20th June: Resistance and Hope - new spaces for Governance

Prof. Susan Clarke (University of Colorado Boulder)

Abstract

Perhaps unexpectedly, in a rhetorical climate of crisis and authoritarian gestures, we are witnessing the emergence of renegade cities who defy constraints to promote local initiatives counter to national priorities. This is apparent in the decentralized U.S. federal system where localities enjoy taxing and land use authority alongside oversight by state and national governments. Yet renegade cities are evident across institutional systems whenever policy responsibilities overlap across scales, indicating the conditions supporting their emergence and survival are complex and multi-scalar.

The research question motivating this paper is: under what conditions do cities undertake and sustain initiatives that challenge national authority and policy? And does decentralization accommodating more preference diversity –e.g. renegade city choices–mitigate political conflict as theorized? Recent U.S. local initiatives defying national policies investigate these questions: 1) the legalization of marijuana, which continues to be an illegal substance under U.S. national drug policies and 2) city designation as a “sanctuary city,” which limits local cooperation on immigration issues with federal law enforcement efforts.

Multi-method strategies characterize the national pattern of renegade cities across these two policy areas while case studies of Denver’s marijuana legalization efforts and sanctuary city identification delineate the decision processes leading to local resistance. The Denver materials build on 30 years of local field work, with current interviews and analyses centered on the politics of marijuana and sanctuary city identification. This “controls” for the Denver context and allows comparisons of the differences and similarities in the decision processes across policy sectors.

The Denver findings detail distinctive pathways to this rogue status. In both policy areas, activists reframed conventional policy understandings from criminalization (marijuana) to recreational consumption choices and from law enforcement (immigration) to more inclusive cities. Both featured outside groups promoting this resistance, with policy entrepreneurs brokering choices. Unique governance networks evolved in each domain encompassing interdependent public, private and non-profit actors with a stake in these policy outcomes. Overall, the Denver case suggests that renegade city initiatives exacerbate, rather than mitigate, conflict both within and between scales. More comparative urban research will provide a more grounded understanding of these new spaces for democracy.

Keywords

renegade cities, sanctuary cities, marijuana, governance, decentralization, conflict, multi-scalar, multi-method

Urban (anti-)politics and self-government: Contesting austerity, de-centring the state

Thursday, 20th June: Resistance and Hope - new spaces for Governance

Dr. Ross Beveridge (University of Glasgow), Dr. Philippe Koch (Zurich University of Applied Sciences)

Abstract

This article draws novel links between austerity, ‘anti-politics’ and a political horizon centred on the urban. It is argued that politics in and against austerity entails potentially significant shifts in terms of the position of the state in relation to political practices and aspirations. Austerity calls into question the legitimacy of formal, representative politics and feeds into a general context of anti-politics: public disengagement from politics and hostility to politicians and parties within the neoliberal paradigm. While anti-politics is generally seen as a threat in the political science literature, this article argues that from a left perspective transformative change necessitates some form of antagonism to and distance from formal politics, compromised as it is by economic interests. Hence, it is crucial to develop other ways of conducting politics. Looking across the struggles against austerity in Europe we see not only the importance of the urban as setting but as the basis for a different rationality of political action. This is one in which sovereignty is contested and deferred rather than installed and reproduced, where self-government as a means and end of being political shapes relations, practices and organizational “structures” and agency is already and always embedded in spatial relations that are emergent rather than pre-existing. While we are careful to note ambivalences in the examples we draw upon, we conclude by asserting the potential significance of these urban grounds as an alternative locus for left political action.

Keywords

austerity, anti-politics, urban, social movements, activism, the state

Locating High-Risk Citizenship: Anti-Immigrant Urban Policy and Immigrant-led Collective Action in U.S. Cities

Thursday, 20th June: Resistance and Hope - new spaces for Governance

Dr. Alice Huff (UCLA), Dr. Abigail Cooke (University at Buffalo)

Abstract

Since the mid-1990s, there has been a devolution of U.S. immigration policy from national to local government (Varsanyi 2008b), with many counties and municipalities enacting regulations aimed at limiting immigrants' participation in economic, social, and political life (Walker & Leitner 2011). Since the 2016 election of Donald Trump, however, there has also been a scaling-up of punitive immigrant enforcement in the form of federally resourced initiatives and federally sanctioned xenophobic rhetoric. Working from the position that democratization requires expanding the capacity to identify public problems and contest competing claims, this paper provides additional insight into how and where migrants and the communities connected to them justify and demand change (e.g., Barreto et al. 2009; Forenza et al. 2017). The paper addresses several related questions: How have local immigrant-focused ordinances changed since the 2016 election? Where are there pro-immigrant public protests, particularly in relation to high- and low levels of immigrant protection in the local policy environment; and where do immigrant voices enter the public accounts of these protests? Where are protests catalyzed by local, county-level, state-level, or national phenomena, in relation to high- and low levels of immigrant protection in the local policy environment? Finally, how are protest claims constructed and justified through publicly circulated protest narratives; and how do variations in these narratives open and/or close opportunities for politicization and change? This study draws on a published index capturing levels of immigrant protection at the US county level, news coverage of pro-immigrant public protests, and is supplemented by demographic and voting data. The analysis uses descriptive statistics and content analysis to illuminate the democratic implications of rapidly shifting geographies of immigration ordinances, and the geographic patterns of public protest and high-risk citizenship, that is, democratic participation undertaken by people whose legitimacy as civic actors is contested.

Keywords

urban immigration policy, democratic movements, civic engagement, protest

How Enabling Inclusive Informal Practices Through Collaborative Paths? The case of San Berillo in Catania

Thursday, 20th June: Resistance and Hope - new spaces for Governance

Ms. Elisa Privitera (University of Catania, Department of Civil Engineering and Architecture), Ms. Carla Barbanti (Association Trame di Quartiere)

Abstract

In the aftermath of the global economic crisis both income inequality and social polarization are increasing. The gap between rich and poor cities is growing (Secchi B., 2013), same way the pockets of marginality and the widespread urban poverty.

Especially in Southern Italy, both public and private funds invested in the production and regeneration of public spaces and social housings have decreased. Consequently, collaborative efforts among public-private-social actors have emerged as necessary in order to find alternative strategies for financing the re-activation of neglected areas.

Unfortunately, local governments are not often prone to promote paths toward inclusive spaces. Nevertheless, on the other side, private grant foundations are taking a crucial role in providing economical resources to bottom-up demands, while in many neighborhoods inhabitants and other actors operate as community place makers: they seem to be the last resistance strongholds for exercising “the right to the city”(Lefebvre, 1968; Harvey D., 2012).

In this context, what can be done to reinforce the efforts of creating inclusive spaces within collaborative and multi-actorial paths?

This paper is about a innovative underway process in San Berillo, an historical neglected district of Catania (Italy) that has become over the time a melting pot of many current urban issues (i.e. migrations, prostitution, housing emergency etc.). Within it, during the last two decades, some organizations and residents have experimented, often informally, re-appropriation and self-recovery practices of abandoned places, e.g., a previous private property was converted into the community headquarters by an association; irregular immigrants occupy corners of street, cleaning them each day; some homeless have created by themselves a organized squat for living. Despite other not-inclusive dynamics of gentrification in progress supported by local government, an eterogenous group made by inhabitants, third sector volunteers, associations, has decided to take part in a grant call coming from a private foundation with the goal of enabling already existing housing practices, getting, at the end, also the involvement of public administration.

This case-study reveals that collaborative paths can make possible the step from protesting and informal actions to legal and proactive proposals, increasing, meanwhile, empowerment and self-structure of social bottom-up movements.

Keywords

spatial justice; inclusive space; community practices; urban poverty; just cities; collaborative urban regeneration; community empowerment.

**Institutional Collective
Action Framework:
towards analyzing
inter-municipal
governance in Europe**

Session Overview: Institutional Collective Action Framework: towards analyzing inter-municipal governance in Europe

Thursday, 20th June: Institutional Collective Action Framework: towards analyzing inter-municipal governance in Europe

Ms. Sylwia Borkowska-Waszak (University of Strathclyde), Prof. Antonio Tavares (University of Minho), Dr. Lachezar Angelov (The Evergreen State College), Dr. Haris Alibašić (University of West Florida), Prof. Marco Percoco (Università Bocconi), Dr. Bo Persson (Linköping University)

Abstract

The session aims at gathering theoretical and empirical insights into the research on urban governance, looking beyond administrative boundaries. Inter-municipal collaboration in functional areas of metropolises and smaller cities has been a growing trend in Europe. Growing interdependencies, fragmentation of investments, and growing costs of services have pushed localities to elaborate co-deciding, sharing and coordinating mechanisms. In some countries, inter-municipal cooperation endeavors have emerged as bottom-up initiatives of partnering municipalities, while in other cases they result from top-down regulations and incentives introduced by national governments. Recently, the EU created a policy instrument called Integrated Territorial Investments, which stimulates planning urban development within functional areas, beyond administrative boundaries. This trend has gained attention by European academics, who aimed at categorizing and mapping inter-municipal collaboration in Europe (e.g. Hulst, & van Monfort, 2007; Teles & Swianiewicz, 2018; Teles, 2016). Although empirical studies researching shared governance in European urban areas have employed various approaches, no theoretical framework dedicated to study inter-municipal collaboration in Europe has been fully developed to account for cross-country variation.

The session focuses on the Institutional Collective Action (ICA) Framework (Feiock, 2004, 2013; Tavares & Feiock, 2017), and aims to explore the potential of applying it in the European context. The ICA Framework has been widely used to study inter-local relations in the US and Asia; however, in Europe it is still mostly known as a theoretical concept. Therefore, the session asks: What can we learn from applying the Framework to inter-municipal collaboration in Europe? What are the challenges of applying the Framework? Does it require further adjustments to the European context? What is the Framework most helpful to explain, and what are its limitations? Within this, the session welcomes both empirical papers applying the Framework, as well as theoretical papers discussing potential research agendas.

Session Chair: **Richard Feiock** (Florida State University, US)

Session Discussant: **Antonio Tavares** (University of Minho, Portugal)

Keywords

ICA Framework, inter-municipal collaboration, cooperation, functional urban areas, metropolitan governance, collective action, integrated territorial investments

Applying an Institutional Collective Action (ICA) Framework to investigate inter-municipal governance in Southeast Europe: an examination of how local governments use policy instruments to address collective action dilemmas

Thursday, 20th June: Institutional Collective Action Framework: towards analyzing inter-municipal governance in Europe

Dr. Lachezar Anguelov (The Evergreen State College), Dr. Haris Alibašić (University of West Florida)

Abstract

The Institutional Collective Action (ICA) Framework (Feiock, 2004, 2013) advances an opportunity to examine inter-municipal cooperation and regional governance structures in Europe (Feiock & Tavares, 2017). Previously researchers have utilized the framework to investigate regional governance arrangements in Finland, Norway, The Netherlands, France, Italy, Switzerland, Portugal, Belgium, and the UK. Examination of the framework's utility in Southeast Europe is scant to non-existent. This study contributes to the literature by examining the application of the framework to investigate regional governance arrangements in the Balkans. In particular, we examine what are the challenges of applying the Framework in this region. Preliminary findings indicate that there is an opportunity to expand the policy instruments depicting integration mechanisms and transaction costs. As Feiock and Tavares (2017) point out different countries in Europe may rely on a range of instruments. Using degrees of complexity and type of integration we contribute to the empirical literature by examine what policy tools are used by local governments in Southeast European countries. Subsequently, we examine how heterogeneity of preferences and resources (natural and physical) affects adoption choices across the region using comparative multilevel analysis.

Keywords

inter-municipal governance, collective action dilemmas, local government coordinating mechanisms.

How can Institutional Collective Action Framework help in understanding recent metropolitan governance in Poland?

Thursday, 20th June: Institutional Collective Action Framework: towards analyzing inter-municipal governance in Europe

Ms. Sylwia Borkowska-Waszak (University of Strathclyde)

Abstract

This paper provides empirical insights into debates on metropolitan governance in Europe. In particular, it draws attention to the recent implementation of integrated economic development policies in Polish functional urban areas that cut across municipal boundaries. The paper focuses on the case of Integrated Territorial Investments (ITI), a policy instrument introduced under European Union's Cohesion Policy (CP) for the period 2014-2020. In Poland, the instrument is set to promote strategic planning of metropolitan areas, prevent fragmentation of EU investments, and stimulate collaboration among municipalities (Ministry of Infrastructure and Regional Development, 2015). Despite top-down character of the instrument, collaboration in various localities differs in terms of form, scope and other characteristics. Therefore, this paper aims at exploring what kind of factors shaped the inter-municipal collaboration during ITI implementation in Poland.

The main theoretical background of the paper is the Institutional Collective Action (ICA) Framework (Feiock, 2013), including its adaptation to the European context (Tavares, Feiock, 2017). The framework provides key concepts and factors typically involved in inter-municipal collaboration, which are then compared to the recent developments in Poland. The research takes the case of ITI implementation in two Polish regions: Central Subregion of the Silesia Voivodeship, and the Lublin Functional Area in the Lubelskie Voivodeship. The research aims to understand and present the process of collaboration from the perspective of local and regional actors. It therefore uses ethnographic approach to data collection: 3 months of participatory observation, and 45 in-depth expert interviews. The data has been analysed using systematic qualitative content analysis, within a coding scheme based on the ICA Framework.

The paper contributes to the theoretical basis and methodological approaches of research on metropolitan governance. It tests an innovative combination of methods, drawing on organizational ethnography, rarely used in studying inter-municipal collaboration. In terms of theory, the paper discusses the advantages and limitations in applying the ICA Framework in the Polish context. On the basis of the conclusions from the empirical analysis, it will also suggest the elements of the ICA Framework that could be deepened or extended.

Keywords

metropolitan governance, ICA Framework, inter-municipal collaboration, Poland, integrated territorial investments

Assessing the Intensity and Diversity of Cooperation: A Study of Joint Delegation of Municipal Functions to Intermunicipal Communities

Thursday, 20th June: Institutional Collective Action Framework: towards analyzing inter-municipal governance in Europe

Prof. Pedro Camões (University of Minho), Prof. Antonio Tavares (University of Minho), Dr. Filipe Teles (University of Aveiro)

Abstract

Prior work has attempted to measure the intensity of intermunicipal cooperation by investigating the financial transfers between municipalities. However, this valuable work has not investigated the breadth of cooperative endeavors. In other words, municipalities may engage in significant financial transfers limited to a single policy area rather than engaging in widespread cooperation across multiple policy areas. This article aims to fill this lacuna by answering the following questions: 1) why do some local governments delegate tasks to their intermunicipal associations (IMAs) whereas others prefer to retain these responsibilities for themselves? And 2) What is the relationship between the intensity of financial transfers between local governments and the range of tasks delegated to the IMAs? We use data from 23 IMAs in Portugal to assess both the intensity and diversity of cooperation between Portuguese local governments, measured in terms of financial transfers and number of tasks involved, respectively.

Keywords

Intermunicipal cooperation; financial transfers; task delegation; Institutional Collective Action

Interlocal cooperation in upper secondary education: The case of Sweden

Thursday, 20th June: Institutional Collective Action Framework: towards analyzing inter-municipal governance in Europe

Dr. Bo Persson (Linköping University)

Abstract

Interlocal cooperation has in many European countries become an important solution to challenges in the welfare sector. Many local governments have difficulties providing an acceptable level of welfare services on their own and interlocal cooperation is expected to furnish a solution to efficiency problems. Interlocal cooperation is however associated with similar problems as collective action in other areas. Richard Feiock has developed the Institutional Collective Action (ICA) framework to explain how local governments can deal with the provision of public goods through, for example, interlocal cooperation. A central idea is that the choice of institutional solution for cooperation depends upon the transaction costs faced by local authorities in different contexts (Feiock 2007). Some authors have pointed to how the model might need to be supplemented. Andersen & Pierre (2010), for example, point to the importance of more explicitly considering the interplay between different levels of government in matters of regional governance.

In this study, the Institutional Collective Action Framework will be applied, in combination with supplements to the framework, to analyze the processes of and mechanisms in interlocal cooperation in Sweden. More specifically, the study focuses on interlocal cooperation in the area of upper secondary education. There exists a large number of bottom-up initiated examples of cooperation among the municipalities in this area, and it is considered as a strategic area for the survival of many municipalities. Interestingly, it is also an area where the state and the regional authorities are active in efforts to coordinate and encourage interlocal cooperation. Thus, this is an interesting case for an elaboration of the usefulness of the ICA framework in a small European country with strong local self-rule, but also to investigate the importance of the interplay between different governmental levels in regional governance. This paper explores different types of interlocal cooperation in two regions of Sweden in the area of upper secondary education through a comparative qualitatively-oriented case study. The analysis focus on the processes of initiating and establishing interlocal cooperation through a focus on the central chain of events and initiatives by key actors and the institutional context of the case.

Keywords

Local government; Regional governance; Institutional Collective Action, Intermunicipal cooperation; Intergovernmental relations; Sweden

Smart city approaches to sustainability

Sustainability: Social, Economic and Environmental in Cities

Thursday, 20th June: Smart city approaches to sustainability

Prof. Virendra Nagarale (S.N.D.T. Women's University Mumbai, Karve Road Pune), Prof. Sudhakar Pardeshi (Savitribai Phule Pune University Pune), Dr. Prashant Magar (Government Institute of Arts and Science Amaravati)

Abstract

In the understanding of sustainability, one has to take care of three main pillars: economic, environmental and social. These three pillars are informally referred to as people, planet and profits. Social life is the least defined and least understood of the different ways of approaching sustainability and sustainable development. Social sustainability has had considerably less attention in public dialogue than economic and environmental sustainability. The Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs), otherwise known as the Global Goals, are a universal call to action to end poverty, protect the planet and ensure that all people enjoy peace and prosperity. The SDGs are an inclusive agenda. The SDGs work in the spirit of partnership and pragmatism to make the right choices now to improve life, in a sustainable way, for future generations by 17 Goals to transform our World. Urban centres and Metropolitan cities are growing haphazardly in all directions without proper planning. Fringe villages/surrounding small settlements around such cities are the first victims of this sprawl. Urban sprawl is an unstoppable process.

A city works towards ensuring the best for its entire people regardless of social status, income levels and genders etc. The core infrastructure elements in any city would include, adequate water supply, assured electricity supply, sanitation, including solid waste management, efficient urban mobility and public transport, affordable housing especially for the poor, Sustainable environment, Safety and security of citizens, particularly women, children and the elderly etc. It is a region where information technology is the principal infrastructure and the basis for providing essential services to residents. Proposed Outcomes from this session will highlight various pillars of city viz. infrastructure which comprises physical, social, economic and environmental aspects. The geographical parameters like population dynamics, utility services, urbanization and all other interdisciplinary parameter's role in the assessment of sustainability in cities. The research question will be discussed in the session, which will try to overcome remedies for problems associated with city's sustainability. It also try to concentrate whether modern techniques like RS & GIS will be helpful for an assessment of sustainability in cities.

Keywords

Smart City, Sustainability, Sustainable Development Goals (SDG)

Can Cities Foster a Circular Economy in Croatia?

Thursday, 20th June: Smart city approaches to sustainability

Dr. Željka Kordej-De Villa (The Institute of Economics, Zagreb)

Abstract

In order to transform European economy into more sustainable one, in 2015 European Commission (EC) prepared Circular Economy Action Plan and in January 2018 EC adopted Circular Economy Package. Economic actors are seen as crucial in catalyzing process towards CE, but recently cities gain a fundamental role in supporting the transition process from linear to CE.

Cities play a central role as drivers of the global economy. 54 percent of the world's population live in urban areas, and cities account for 85 percent of global GDP generation (World Bank, 2017). In addition, cities also account for 75 percent of natural resource consumption, 50 percent of global waste production, and 60 to 80 percent of greenhouse gas emissions (UNEP, 2017). In the same time, with high concentration of people, resources and capital, cities can push transition towards a circular economy on national and global level.

In Croatia, issues of CE are still neglected in policy arena. Principles of CE are incorporated in some national development documents (Strategy of Sustainable Development, Green Procurement National Action Plan, The Fourth National Energy Efficiency Action Plan for the period 2017 – 2019) and within the National Program of Reform for 2018 the goal of “transition to circular economy” is stated. The main goal of this paper is to question the role of big Croatian cities in fostering transition to CE. The aim is to shed some light on the conceptual and operational dimensions of the CE, including examining the ability of urban authorities to shape urban planning and policy. The link between smart city indicators and CE is analyzed in more details.

The paper is structured as follows. After the brief introduction about CE concept and its origin, literature review on urban policy issues in the context of CE is presented. The third section elaborates the role of CE in supporting selected urban objectives, presenting opportunities and obstacles in transition to CE. Furthermore, the tools required for transition to CE are analyzed. The final section offers the framework for including the CE principles in urban policy and proposes the future research agenda.

Keywords

circular economy, urban policy, cities, smart indicators, Croatia

Going Private: The Implications of Contracting Out for Big Data Analytics

Thursday, 20th June: Smart city approaches to sustainability

Dr. Matthew Young (Syracuse University), Dr. Alfred Ho (Kansas University)

Abstract

This article considers the implications of local governments contracting out for the design, development, and support of complex decision-support or decision-making systems as part of a 'Smart City' policy agenda. Many Smart City policies rely on the collection and analysis of big data. The high technical and human capacity requirements to implement these policies leads many public sector organizations to either procure preexisting systems or contract out for their development. While purchasing or leasing capital equipment (including, but not limited to, sensors and other equipment necessary for smart infrastructure) is generally understood in studies of public sector contracting, less is known about the managerial, policy, governance, and social implications of contracting out for developing predictive analytics and other decision-support or decision-making system components of 'smart' systems. Addressing this lacuna is crucial: news reports and academic findings repeatedly suggest that these technologies can introduce new and hidden biases in administrative decision-making and other negative and/or unintended consequences for social equity.

Drawing from institutional and public service values theories, we consider the use of contractors for developing these decision systems through the lens of complex public sector contracting to answer two research questions. The first asks how contracting out for big data analysis is similar to and different from other complex technological products or services. The second question asks what the important public values are that should be considered in contracting out for big data analysis, and how should those be incorporated into procurement and contracting-out practices. This framework allows us to leverage previous work on the information asymmetries, transaction costs, and other challenges inherent in complex contractual arrangements to develop propositions for how government organizations should structure and manage their relationships with external vendors for these projects. We then provide empirical context through case studies of current contracting practices for these services among city governments in the United States to assess the extent to which our identified best practices have been implemented. The article concludes with a discussion of its implications for both public managers and contractors.

Keywords

smart city, public management, big data, contracting, institutional theory, public values

Smart regions - insights from hybridization and peripheralization research

Thursday, 20th June: Smart city approaches to sustainability

Dr. Julia Binder (BTU Cottbus-Senftenberg), Prof. Antje Matern (BTU Cottbus-Senftenberg), Dr. Anika Noack (BTU Cottbus-Senftenberg)

Abstract

In the last years, the discourse on urban development and planning has shifted its emphasis from sustainability to smartness. However, contributions on smartness concentrate on cities and urban areas, while largely ignoring other spatial contexts. Recent contributions on smart cities narrowly examine urban cores, selected neighbourhoods or the administrative boundaries of cities. There is only very little research on smartness in the regional context, for instance in debates regarding smart countries or smart regions. These studies emphasise that digitalisation processes, which are typical for approaches towards enhancing smartness, differ depending on respective spatial forms.

However, there is no conceptualization of smart regions as relational phenomena and social constructs, and neither have scholars examined concomitant implications for digital infrastructures and services. The paper presents insights from hybridization and peripheralization research and aims to generate a deeper understanding of smart regions. The joint research was carried out at Brandenburg, university of Technology in 2018 (Antje Matern, Julia Binder and Anika Noack).

Keywords

Smart regions, peripheralization, hybridization, regional development

Threats to urban cultural heritage and identity

Resilience or resistance? Cultural cities between historical preservation and new development

Thursday, 20th June: Threats to urban cultural heritage and identity

Dr. Milica Milojević (University of Belgrade / Faculty of Architecture), Prof. Vladan Djokic (University of Belgrade / Faculty of Architecture), . Mladen Pešić (University of Belgrade / Faculty of Architecture)

Abstract

Paper will explore how to deal with the tendency for change and development parallel with preservation of different elements of cultural and historical heritage within contemporary discussion of the future of cities. Having in mind the importance of public spaces within the urban structures, and the identity and culture that are embedded in them, paper will analyse new strategies for researching and designing public spaces within historical cities. In doing so authors will explore designing and planning methodology that will deal with the question of the extension of the historical centres and the suitability of new contents, programmes and structures in the existing spatial and cultural context. Research examines the development of contemporary research methods, techniques and strategies appropriate for designing and researching different spatial aspects of public spaces and their role in the development and regeneration of historical towns.

Through examining the processes of morphogenesis, on different spatial levels, paper will investigate spatial dynamics that are present in Topola, a town and municipality located in the Šumadija District of central Serbia. Because of its specific history and events Topola was established as a centre of Karadjordjevic royal dynasty, with various historical and cultural monuments that are forming contemporary identity and cultural capital of this town. Urban and historical context of Topola that emerged from superposition of various layers of specific cultural and historical narratives, built heritage, tradition and characteristic spatial development of the town, will provide some context for understanding what is the future of this city.

The results of this paper will advocate appropriate strategies and possible outputs for urban transformation of historical towns in order to secure high quality of living, promoting and enhancement of cultural and environmental values of the specific site. Paper findings will address the questions of expanded field of education, limited space for interventions and affirmation or anticipation of new structures within the protected areas. Authors will also discuss the position of educational institutions within praxis of architecture and urbanism, their influence on planning processes of future transformations of protected areas – between protection of built heritage and affirmation of new spatial interventions.

Keywords

morphogenesis, cultural identity, design, city square, spatial history;

People and culture: enhancing the intangible resources sustainably

Thursday, 20th June: Threats to urban cultural heritage and identity

Dr. Marichela Sepe (IRISS-CNR)

Abstract

Visitor demands, due to the rapid transformation in society, its habits and needs, have become increasingly diversified, requiring an adjustment by the supply (Icomos, 1976,1999). Furthermore, the development of the Internet and social networks, the low cost transport rates, the companies to rent rooms and hotels at increasingly competitive prices have meant that visitors can organize their journey in the manner most appropriate to them and choose the destination also being guided by reviews, photos and videos on the network. Often, because of the territorial marketing needs, all these factors are leading to an increasing rapid consume of culture in the city and a lack in the preservation of place identity.

In particular, the Italian territory is complex and diversified from both the environmental-landscape and socio-cultural points of views; for their outstanding beauty, many places were declared Unesco Heritage, but not always these are inserted in a wider contexts capable to allow both a suitable and sustainable enhancement and fruition (Yang, Lin, 2011; UNESCO, 2016; Hall, 2006).

Starting from these premises, the paper is aimed at illustrating the first results of a study centered on Unesco sites (Sepe, 2015-2017), devoted to identify: best practices and relative characteristics capable to supply elements for the definition of guide lines for both a sustainable and quality touristic enhancement; case of non suitable enhancement and relative guide lines to obtain a sustainable touristic enhancement.

The data collection is carried out through ad hoc database aimed at comprehending the peculiarities and problems of the places in object. To these data, the results of questionnaires administered to users of places with questions devoted to understand the perceptions and opinions of people are overlapped. As regards, the emblematic case of the Unesco “Macchina di Santa Rosa” in Viterbo, Italy, will be illustrated.

The guide lines for the sustainable touristic enhancement related to the Unesco sites constitute a work-in-progress, in which participation is meant in this case both as a tool of knowledge as well as an orientation to choices of people involved with different roles in the use, enhancement or management of those sites and their tradition.

Keywords

Cultural heritage, place identity, sustainable enhancement, intangible resources, participation

Exploring the Operational Role of Arts and Culture in Societal transformation and Economic development in Urban Context: Case study of Santiniketan

Thursday, 20th June: Threats to urban cultural heritage and identity

Dr. Sudeshna Kumar (Indian Institute of Technology Kharagpur), Dr. Eeshan Bhaduri (Indian Institute of Technology Kharagpur), Dr. Haimanti Banerji (Indian Institute of Technology Kharagpur)

Abstract

The focus of the paper is to study the role of arts and culture in bringing about transformation in Indian urban communities which have experienced culture driven economic development. This paper has selected Santiniketan, a small town in eastern India as the test bed. The authors have done an extensive literature study on the history of setting up of art & cultural institutions in Santiniketan such as Kalabhavan in Viswa Bharati, a living example of internationalism respecting Indian ethos. Kalabhavan had immense influence in development of art and culture, eventually transforming the society and social relations there by positively affecting local economy of Santiniketan. Art and craft in Santiniketan have a strong and long-standing existence that is enhanced by the unique geographical set up. Considering the existing inter-linkages between Culture and Economy, the evolution of Rabindranath Tagore's design philosophies and how he has conceived art and culture driven economy have been studied in detail. Emergence of the handicraft and textile industries in Santiniketan and how it has been promoted through various cultural events over the years have been mapped. The authors have relied upon a methodological and conceptual approach to understand the relationship and interdependence of these industries with various stakeholders.

A survey was conducted in which the visitors attending the famous winter festival called '*poushmela*' and the weekly art and craft market '*Sanibarerhaat*' were interviewed through a psychographic based questionnaire to understand their perception and the level of satisfaction with the events. The analysis of the survey revealed potential threats to the handicraft industry in Santiniketan. The drastic developmental change is eventually eroding its cultural heritage, in terms of both physical (built) and intangible aspects. The authors have attempted to identify the socio-economic opportunities available to the town by virtue of its rich art and culture and how it can be utilised in the town as an element in development. The paper concludes by suggesting some probable sustainable business models which will be built upon strategic use of these opportunities in creating a new driving force for change and innovation in different domains of social, cultural and economic development.

Keywords

art and craft, culture, economic, urban communities, handicraft and textile

The role of social actors in the creation of culture in unused public heritage: some italian cases.

Thursday, 20th June: Threats to urban cultural heritage and identity

Ms. Beatrice Maria Bellè (Politecnico di Milano)

Abstract

The cultural heritage in Italy is very wide and it is extended approximately for the 46,9% of the total italian territory. The category of “cultural heritage” includes different elements (archeological sites, monuments, buildings, museums, libraries, catalogs, works of art, etc.), and all of them are protected through specific restrictions. In this paper the focus will be on cultural buildings, as they are significant part of this heritage portfolio (around 7,7%). Cultural buildings, differently from other forms of heritage (catalog or works of art) have an impact on urban settlements and, moreover, they can be preserved but unused. Throughout the years, economic resources for maintenance and management of heritage were progressively decreasing. Although Italy is one of the european country with the higher amount of heritage portfolio in Europe, it is one of the least in terms of public expenditures for culture.

In the last decades, attention to culture in broader sense, seems to increase. This new trend to “cultural-driven” activities suggest possible and potential development for locality. In particular, on of this trend is related to citizens’ participation and Third Sector Organisations (so called “social actors”) which have activated public cultural spaces renovation and revitalisation through culture. These public spaces, in particular buildings, are considered places with high potentiality especially for local development, social innovation, culture and technologies. These social actors’ activities are pursuing social and cultural interest inside public unused cultural buildings promoting revitalisation and social development. The paper wants to investigate the role of social actors in “creating culture” both (i) from an urban perspective (revitalization processes) and (ii) from the perception of spaces related to identity, memory and social practices that are needed “to and for” the generation of culture. Usign some italian case studies, the paper wants to address and to understand the importance (if there is) of these social actors’ activities in “creating value” and enhancing localities.

Keywords

social actors - revitalisation - unused public buildings - cultural heritage

Inequality, Exclusion and Resilience

The Spatiality of Economic Mobility: Investigating the role of spatial (in)justice on wealth

Thursday, 20th June: Inequality, Exclusion and Resilience

Prof. Russell Smith (Winston-Salem State University)

Abstract

Recently scholars have begun to make the connection between urban form and economic mobility. Soja (2010) stated, “the spatiality of (in)justice can be both intensely oppressive and potentially liberating” (37) and this is especially true as it relates to economic mobility in which the side of the street one resides on greatly influences future wealth. This avenue of new research related to urban form and economic mobility has hypothesized that sprawling communities are associated with lower levels of economic mobility due to a myriad of factors. Implicit in these analyses are the influences of spatial injustices associated with sprawling development patterns. These spatial injustices include spatial mismatch hypotheses (job – home imbalances), residential and income segregation, declines in social capital and transportation and educational inequalities. All of which have been linked to sprawling urban form and which generate spatial injustices for a portion of the population. As a result of this recent work on the spatiality of economic mobility, this study seeks to explore the role of spatial injustices on economic mobility at a micro-geography. Specifically, this paper will explore the micro-spatial attributes of census tracts in a county in North Carolina to expand the understanding of the specific spatial justice related traits that influence economic mobility rates for residents. Census tracts in Forsyth County, NC, a county of over 375,000, was chosen because recently it was ranked as the third worst county in the United States for economic mobility and fifth on the list of counties where the American dream is dead. In the end, this paper will highlight the specific spatial injustices that lead to lower economic mobility rates for residents of specific census tracts and aid in the advancement of policies, programs and procedures that can alleviate spatial injustice at the local level.

Keywords

spatial (in)justice, economic mobility, urban form, sprawl, North Carolina, Forsyth County

The lives of the super-rich in a second-tier city

Thursday, 20th June: Inequality, Exclusion and Resilience

Dr. Katie Higgins (University of Sheffield)

Abstract

Following the Global Financial Crisis, the wealth of a small social fraction dubbed the super-rich has been the subject of growing public anger and media attention (BBC 'The Super Rich and Us', 2015; CNBC 'The Secret Lives of the Super-Rich', 2013; Frank, 2007; Kampfner, 2014). Academic publications, such as Piketty's (2014) *Capital* and Dorling's (2014) *Inequality and the 1%*, have documented the recent intensification of wealth and some of the damaging consequences of inequality. While we are beginning to know more about the lives of the profoundly wealthy in global cities and high-status tourist enclaves, the impact of wealth and the very wealthy on 'second-tier' cities, such as Manchester, remain relatively underexplored. How might second-tier cities exhibit different social and spatial patterns? Does the urbanism of smaller cities offer a distinctive formation of social life for wealth elites in urban settings? How are cities on the margins being restructured for, and by, the super-rich? This presentation seeks to contribute new insights about how wealth is cascading into cities on the margins.

Keywords

Inequality; super-rich; second-tier cities

Mapping Social Isolation and Inequality in Micropolitan Regions

Thursday, 20th June: Inequality, Exclusion and Resilience

Dr. Heather Fitz Gibbon (The College of Wooster)

Abstract

In 2003 the Office of Management and Budget in the United States recognized that policy makers and governments lacked a term to capture the nature of communities that are not metropolitan, but are neither fully rural, and thus coined the term *micropolitan*. This refers to a region with one “urban cluster” of at least 10,000 but with a population of less than 50,000. In 2010, a little over 10% of the United States population lived in micropolitan communities, representing 576 areas and nearly one-quarter of land use in the United States.

Given the recency of this official designation, we know little about micropolitan regions and even less about the nature of poverty in such places. This paper will outline the lived experience of poverty in micropolitan regions. From my previous research and the current literature, it is clear that a central aspect to the experience of poverty for families in micropolitan communities is the social isolation of residents. We know that as part of the multi-dimensional nature of poverty being isolated from others, thus lacking social and political capital and experiencing feelings of loneliness and disconnectedness, is a central component of poverty. But how does this play out in smaller communities?

Based on ethnographic interviews with 60 women in poverty, and GIS mapping of their locations, this paper suggests that contrary to expectation, women living in the center of town experienced greater isolation than those living in more rural areas. As is consistent with research on rural poverty, those in the fringes of the community are more likely to live with extended family, slightly lessening their isolation, yet increasing the amount of care they have to provide to others. Those living in the center of town have fewer ties to others, and experience greater feelings of isolation. Further, the nature of inequalities is different in micropolitan regions compared with urban areas, with families in poverty living in close proximity to higher income families. This paper begins to outline a theoretical model for understanding inequalities in micropolitan spaces.

Keywords

Poverty, Inequality, micropolitan regions

Urban Risks and Surviving Strategies: A Case Study of Urban Middle and Lower Classes in Asian Megacities

Thursday, 20th June: Inequality, Exclusion and Resilience

Dr. Tamaki Endo (Saitama University), Dr. Momo K Shibuya (Saitama University)

Abstract

Asian megacities are now a leading center of economic development of the world, serving as center of production and finance as well as consumption, while urban inequality is widening and forming multilayered stratification within the city. In such a circumstance, we face various types of urban risks, and therefore urban life is inevitable process of risk responses. Surviving strategies may vary among cities and classes, and take place at the different level from individual, household to community and societal level.

This paper considers how urban residents in three cities, Tokyo, Shanghai and Bangkok, experience urban risks and how they respond to them. The analysis is based on the surveys using questionnaire (about 3,000 samples) as well as depth interviews conducted in the cities.

The main findings are: (1) the perceived 'urban risks' depends on the city context. The risks named in Tokyo are not necessarily 'risks' but ordinary 'changes' in dynamic emerging cities like Bangkok and Shanghai. (2) Tokyo can rely on public service to respond to economic risks, while Shanghai and Bangkok utilize multi-channel, including formal and informal, resource and networks due to the limitation of public service provision. Yet, most vulnerable group in Tokyo, who is excluded from public service, shows the lowest subject well-being among all groups surveyed. (3) Isolation and surrounding issues are social risks often found in Tokyo. Supportive personal and collective networks are a strategy against social risks, however those in Tokyo are limited and diluted, compared to Bangkok and Shanghai.

To cope with impacts of urban risks in global megacities is crucial key to upgrade well-being of urban residents and for inclusive society. Tokyo has been seen as an ideal model to achieve in urban development. Nonetheless, our findings of the vulnerable conditions, where specific groups of Tokyo are experience, indicate that it could be an outdated model. When Bangkok, Shanghai, or other emerging cities in middle income countries construct their inclusive societies, they should understand the Tokyo case and seek alternative development patterns. The empirical analysis of internal working of the cities like this paper are needed even more in the future.

Keywords

Urban risk, Megacity, Social capital, network, Asia, Inequality

Fear and safety in ordinary cities: a tale from the margins.

Thursday, 20th June: Inequality, Exclusion and Resilience

Ms. Viola Mari (Politecnico di Torino)

Abstract

In the last decades it has been proven that **urban safety** is a fundamental prerequisite for urban sustainability and one of the cross-cutting societal challenges. The feeling of being safe is a primary need and an individual right of each citizen, a condition that has a huge impact on daily basic choices and quality of life. Nowadays, cities are facing new emerging challenges (e.g., migration, terrorism, radicalization, gender issues), thus the social demand for safety has changed and different crime prevention approaches have been developed. From an urban perspective, cities have a dual nature since urban dynamics and characteristics can have a significant influence on crime, but at the same time they offer the basis for its prevention and the potential for develop safe, inclusive and just communities. This dual nature finds its maximum expression in one of the more debated segments of modern cities: **urban margin**. Frequently at the centre of electoral debates, urban margins are identified as the main source of crime issues and simultaneously as the keystone to solve them.

Through qualitative analysis in the City of Turin, this work will seek to understand how an **ordinary city** may implement crime prevention policies within urban planning practices and how it is possible to better assess or validate the efficacy of ongoing projects and policies in the deployment of a safer urban environment. Firstly, it will be necessary to cast a light on the deep linkages between the fear of crime, the media discourse and the socio-political context, and to prove that the correlation between fear of crime and built environment is actually weaker and overstated. The research aims to measure how much the socio-political context shapes citizens' everyday experience at the margins, especially of the most marginalized social groups.

Even if this work is part of a very articulated and active debate, in the light of latest Italian political events (e.g., rise of right-handed parties, approval of the new security law), it appears urgent to challenge rhetorical and dangerous discourses around safety issues, still exploited by conservative and populist socio-political forces to justify repressive and incohesive policies.

Keywords

urban safety, fear of crime, crime prevention approaches, ordinary cities, urban margins

Theory and Governance for the Just City

Toward a More Just Urban Policy

Thursday, 20th June: Theory and Governance for the Just City

Dr. David Imbroscio (University of Louisville)

Abstract

Cities are plagued with multiple inequalities and injustices. Urban policies developed to counteract these inequalities and injustices often instead exacerbate them. Using the American case, this paper isolates five particular features of current urban policies that are highly problematic – an overemphasis on mobility, a failure to reorganize traditional (capitalist) modes of property ownership, an embrace of meritocracy, an acceptance of a highly rationalistic orientation, and a bias toward centralization. After outlining, in summary form, the nature of each of these problematic features of urban policy, and their negative effects on social justice and egalitarian outcomes, the paper suggests a variety of alternative principles upon which urban policy should instead be constructed to better realize social justice in cities. It concludes with a discussion of the means by which the political support necessary to reorient urban policy in these egalitarian and justice-promoting directions could be generated.

Keywords

Urban Policy; Social Justice; Politics; Egalitarianism

Financializing Shanghai?: Entrepreneurial urban governance and the changing urban renewal mechanism under state-led financialized urbanism

Thursday, 20th June: Theory and Governance for the Just City

Dr. Zhumin Xu (University of Hong Kong)

Abstract

This article investigates the entrepreneurial urban governance through Shanghai and China's urban investment companies. In this research, financialization refers to a process in which the state increasingly relies on a set of financial means to manage land and property development. The article examines how instrument of financing could be developed in Shanghai's urban redevelopment and the characteristics of "financial turn" in Shanghai's social and economic transformation. It also enquires the impacts of financialization over social inequality under state-led financialized urbanism. Through semi-structured interviews with stakeholders from government agencies and financial professionals and second-hand data collection from Shanghai Economy Almanac (SORC), and Shanghai Statistics Yearbook, this study argues that current urban regime allows government-subsidized projects to borrow money using local financing platforms to attract private capital and commercial loans. Findings of this study call for a critical re-evaluation of the theoretical treatment of the strategies and mechanisms that cause uneven growth and municipal restructuring in urban redevelopment. It also reveals the challenges for creating more inclusive cities and regions when considering the well-being of citizens and migrants of the city. It suggests geographic inquiry of urban struggles with financialization and engaging geographies in the global south.

Keywords

Social justice, global city, political economy, uneven development

The discussion on the territorial disparities and modifications on public services accessibility in suburban and peripheral areas: the case of Lithuanian municipalities

Thursday, 20th June: Theory and Governance for the Just City

Mrs. Viktorija Baranauskiene (Vytautas Magnus University; Lithuanian Social Research Centre), Ms. Jurga Bucaite Vilke (Vytautas Magnus University)

Abstract

From the theoretical point of view, the ongoing research on the intersection of socioeconomic inequalities and space, considered in terms of geographic context, demonstrates how space affects social relations and changes the conditions of production in a place, locality or region in terms of life chances.

The aim of this presentation is to analyze the mechanism of unequal territorial distribution of public services which predominates in the country. The current situation demonstrates that the residents have unequal access to basic services and as a result, residents on the periphery of the country experience not only social exclusion but also spatial exclusion. Three municipalities of the country were selected for the comparison: the metropolitan city of Kaunas city municipality, the suburbs of Kaunas city municipality - Kaunas district municipality and the peripheral territory of the country which can be attributed to the problematic territory - Pakruojis district municipality. The selection of the case studies was based on the assumption that there are significant differences in policy coordination mechanisms in implementing municipal services in urban and rural areas. In this sense, the urban and suburban residents have different access to basic public services (e.g. educational, health care, cultural institutions, etc.). Due to the growing suburban areas, there is an insufficient development of the public services network, but recently this problem is well addressed by increasing their network and the local communities actively contribute to the solution of the problems. Meanwhile, territories located in remote areas of the country not only the intensely decreased public service network but also the worsening quality of service. An analysis of municipalities, and their growing territorial divide would contribute to the wider theoretical discussion on the relationship between the conception of spatial justice, social cohesion and territorial inequalities. Our input is a part of a broader international research H2020 project COHSMO (No. 727058) which investigates how place-based institutions can increase their capacities to cope with territorial inequalities by implementing different policies different policies, such as childcare, vocational training, active labour market, urban regeneration.

Keywords

Territorial disparities, public services, accessibility, suburban areas, peripheral areas, Lithuania

Local territorial cohesion. Perception of spatial inequalities in the access to local public services in Polish towns and cities

Thursday, 20th June: Theory and Governance for the Just City

Prof. Paweł Swianiewicz (University of Warsaw, Department of Local Development and Policy), Mrs. Wirginia Aksztejn (University of Warsaw, Department of Local Development and Policy)

Abstract

Territorial cohesion is an important concept in EU regional policy but it is usually identified with uneven development at the level of cities or (NUTS2, NUTS3) regions. In our study we try to downscale the concept to the local level of individual municipalities. We ask following questions:

- To what extent different parts of the city are disadvantaged in the access to public services? To what extent life chances of citizens depend on their location in the particular part (district) of the city?
- To what extent local politicians and local communities perceive internal variations in the access to local public services as an important topic of local politics?
- What are the policies of local governments to counteract those spatial inequalities and how successful they are?

Our hypotheses are: (1) the perception of what an indispensable, basic public service is varies depending on the type of locality – making communities in metropolitan areas more demanding than small, peripherally located towns regardless of the objective measures of living conditions; (2) engagement and activity of civic society institutions play an important role in reduction of spatial inequalities – by both serving as a stimulus to local governments and providing the missing societal goods.

Our study is based on in-depth interviews and a structured survey of local politicians, bureaucrats as well as representatives of local business community and civic society in three Polish localities (one being metropolitan city, one suburb locality and one peripheral small local government with an important role of agriculture in local economy).

Keywords

territorial cohesion, public services, spatial inequalities, city, Poland

The Small Towns Conundrum: What do we do about them?

Thursday, 20th June: Theory and Governance for the Just City

Prof. Rob Atkinson (*University of the West of England*)

Abstract

Small and Medium-Sized Towns (SMSTs) have long been seen as an important element in Europe's urban structure, currently around 24.2% of the European population live in them. Despite this we know relatively little about them and there is insufficient recognition of the role they have as important providers of services, employment, housing, etc. Moreover, there is a tendency to view them as a homogenous category. However, this paper argues what is required is a more disaggregated understanding of them in order to develop policy approaches relevant to their situations and to genuinely include them in approaches that seek to enhance economic, social and territorial cohesion. Drawing on research from the ESPON TOWN project I will try to throw some light on the issues around SMSTs and what to do about them if they are to continue to thrive.

Keywords

Small and Medium-Sized Towns, function, Cohesion, Policy

**Inhabiting outside the
law: the variety of
housing
informality/illegality in
Western countries Part I**

Session Overview: Inhabiting outside the law: the variety of housing informality/illegality in Western countries (part I)

Thursday, 20th June: Inhabiting outside the law: the variety of housing informality/illegality in Western countries Part I

*Dr. Francesco Chiodelli (Gran Sasso Science Institute), Dr. Alessandro Coppola (Gran Sasso Science Institute),
Dr. Margherita Grazioli (Gran Sasso Science Institute)*

Abstract

SESSION PROPOSAL

When dealing with ‘Western countries’ (or the so-called ‘Global North’), housing informality/illegality is usually associated mainly (if not exclusively) with minorities and marginalized groups. Nevertheless, recent research is elaborating an innovative epistemology of these forms of “inhabiting outside the law”. These forms of informal/illegal housing can be enacted by individuals, groups of people clustered according to kinship or ethnicity, with the cooperation of social urban movements, or even under the management of criminal organisations. Among those can be counted: squatting of private and public empty buildings; illegal occupation of social housing flats; the construction of unauthorized secondary residencies, or ‘autonomous’ enlargement of primary ones; residential use of non-residential spaces. On top of that, Southern European countries such as Italy and Greece are experiencing unlawful forms of housing managed by mob organisations. Conversely, a likewise diversified range of policy responses can be observed according to the situated and contingent arrangement of where they occur: from processes of planning formalization to national amnesties throughout hard-nosed government interventions aimed at contrasting the proliferation of informal housing and settlements. Recent studies are also emphasising the connection between housing informality/illegality, the post-2008 austerity management of housing and welfare, as well as their connection with other crises, while scrutinising the disruption they represent towards different regulatory regimes. Given this analytical and empirical complexity, the session aims to trigger a debate that could provide a comprehensive framing of the different forms of housing informality/illegality practised in Western countries.

PARTICIPANTS

‘Terra Nullius’, Illegality and Displaceability: the Planning of Urban Israel/Palestine

Oren Yiftachel (Ben-Gurion University, Israel) and Erez Tzfadia (Sapir College, Israel)

“Wild” Vienna. Looking back at a century of informal city development

Friedrich Hauer (TU Vienna) and Andre Krammer (TU Vienna)

Designing for uncertainty: a collaborative approach to coastal change in Vias

Alessandra Marcon (IUAV, Venice) and Thomas Beillouin (Université Paris-Est)

Informal urbanism between grey governance and violated regulatory regimes in the urban region of Naples

Dr. Gilda Berruti, Prof. Francesco Domenico Moccia

Keywords

Housing, Illegality, Informality, Urban Policies, Squatting, Western countries, Global North

‘Terra Nullius’, Illegality and Displaceability: the Planning of Urban Israel/Palestine

Thursday, 20th June: Inhabiting outside the law: the variety of housing informality/illegality in Western countries Part I

Prof. Oren Yiftachel (Ben-Gurion University of the Negev), Prof. Erez Tzfadia (Sapir College)

Abstract

The paper focuses on the resurgence of (internal) colonial practices in contemporary cities and the associated criminalization and subsequent displacement of minority urban groups. It explores the links between the concept of ‘terra nullius’ (emptied land – hereafter TN) and contemporary practices of planning and ‘illegal’ development. This angle is necessary, as leading urban theories have often overlooked vital issues of land, law and identity, thereby tending to ‘empty’ and colonize marginalized communities.

The conceptual arguments are examined against the working of the planning and land systems in Israel/Palestine, focusing on three large metropolitan regions – Jerusalem, Tel-Aviv and Beersheba. It shows how land and planning systems are routinely manipulated by planners and courts who, on the one hand, frame these systems as part of a liberal ‘free market’, while classifying large tracts of indigenous land as ‘dead’, ‘vacant’ or ‘abandoned’. This process contributes to the criminalization of indigenous Palestinian space and development and to pervasive house demolition. It focuses on the impact of ‘planning TN’ on the varying degree of ‘displaceability’ and hence on the making of ‘creeping urban apartheid’, increasingly typifying Western urban regimes in the early 21st Century. A ‘Southeastern’ (SE) perspective is thus needed to decolonize prevailing urban and planning thought.

Keywords

illegality, planning, Israel/Palestine, displaceability, gray space, eviction, terra nullius, indigenous, colonial

“Wild” Vienna. Looking back at a century of informal city development.

Thursday, 20th June: Inhabiting outside the law: the variety of housing informality/illegality in Western countries Part I

Mr. Friedrich Hauer (TU Wien), Mr. Andre Krammer (TU Wien)

Abstract

The development of Vienna in the 20th century was strongly influenced by informal settlements. On a structural level the traces of these formerly “wild” colonies or “Bretteldörfer” are still widely present in today’s city fabric. 1918, after the end of WWI, a large part of Vienna’s 2 million inhabitants was struck by severe famine, cold, disease and desperate housing conditions. In this precarious situation, several thousands - some sources speak of more than 100 thousand urbanites - were forced to self-empowerment. Illegal forest clearings, vegetable gardens and squats with primitive houses and sheds were expanding in the Danube floodplain and the alpine foothills, in the fields and wastelands on the fringes of the city. Albeit reduced in scale, this form of informal colonization reoccurred during the world economic crisis of the Thirties and in the instable, precarious years after WWII (Hauer & Krammer 2018).

While some minor areas were cleared by the authorities, from the 1950s to the 1990s most former illegal settlements were upgraded, connected to public water-, power- and traffic infrastructure and legalized. As a consequence, former “slums” began to transform into high-value residential areas, dominated by posh single-family-houses in recent years – contributing to the current overheating of the city’s real estate market.

The paper will elaborate on this largely unknown history of Vienna, which is today one of the world’s seemingly most formalized urban environments. It will give special attention to the role of flood menace, drinking water supply and the problem of wastewater disposal in shaping the patterns of illegal settlement and the processes of consolidation alike (Hauer et al. 2016).

References:

- Hauer, F., Krammer, A. (2018): Das wilde Wien. Rückblick auf ein Jahrhundert informeller Stadtentwicklung. In: *dérive*. Zeitschrift für Stadtforschung, No. 71, 8-19 <https://derive.at/zeitschrift/71/> .
- Hauer, F., Spitzbart, C. & Hohensinner, S. (2016): How water and its use shaped Vienna´s spatial development. *Water History* 8(3), 301-328 doi:10.1007/s12685-016-0169-7 .

Keywords

Informal settlements; Legalization; Vienna; Urban gardening; Public upgrades

Designing for uncertainty : a collaborative approach to coastal change in Vias

Thursday, 20th June: Inhabiting outside the law: the variety of housing informality/illegality in Western countries Part I

Mrs. Alessandra Marcon (Università Iuav di Venezia, Phd programme in architecture, city and design), Mr. Thomas Beillouin (Université Paris-Est, ED "Ville, Transports et Territoires", Laboratoire OCS (EAVT Marne-la-Vallée))

Abstract

In the past few years, numerous authors formulated the hypothesis that the informal city offers several original amenities: lightness, adaptability and social cohesion for example. The acknowledgement of these assets risks to hide, on the one hand, the limits of informality, and on the other hand, the first vocations of the city. Collectivizing basic services and regulating their use, providing accessibility and ensuring the permeability of the ground, guaranteeing safety for inhabitants and goods: these are some of the purposes territorial planning and design usually intend to fulfill.

On the Mediterranean coast, in the south-east of France, the municipality of Vias has seen an informal residential fabric develop since the 1960s. Mainly used for leisure, the plots are now exposed to coastal risks. In the trail of the Xynthia storm, the awareness of these risks leads the French Government to launch in 2015 a national experimental approach to strengthen the knowledge of the affected territories. The ambition is to set up local strategies aimed at adapting territories to coastal change and reducing their vulnerability. Among the experimental sites, Vias has the peculiarity to combine both risk-related themes and the specific issues of informality.

In Vias, the cooperation between the Government, the local authorities and the inhabitants quickly takes an exceptional direction. The dimension of the site is particularly significant: 3,000 leisure plots in part occupied by illegal constructions. The means employed are equally impressive: for three years, a dedicated team led by an architect has been organising a series of workshops to develop a *plan guide*. The latter should allow a more sustainable transition of the coast. The approach is exemplary, but numerous doubts are emerging in a context marked by contradictory injunctions. How to experiment without admitting uncertainty?

Keywords

Informality, coastal risks, urban design, climate change, adaptation, participation, inclusive processes, public action

Informal urbanism between grey governance and violated regulatory regimes in the urban region of Naples

Thursday, 20th June: Inhabiting outside the law: the variety of housing informality/illegality in Western countries Part I

Dr. Gilda Berruti (Federico II University of Naples), Prof. Francesco Domenico Moccia (Federico II University of Naples)

Abstract

The contribution focuses on the pervading issue of unauthorised building in the South of Italy and the difficulties of the implemented policies to effectively face the problem, with high costs that not only can be read in the urban fabric, but affect the well-being of the whole society.

The informal production of the city strongly conditions urban and regional planning, as well as decision-making through “gray governance” processes. At the same time it shows different relationships with the regulatory regimes in force.

Informal urbanism achieved popularity assuring low-cost residential buildings promptly realised. To this aim, an illegal construction industry was set up, able to provide all the necessary performances to carry out the whole building cycle: from the land acquisition to the building construction. Such an industry set a complicity network involving corrupt public officials, construction companies and practitioners in a social block that is still alive and safeguards common interests.

This alliance is cohesive, not only for economic reasons but also due to the coercive power relationships adopted in the transactions that guarantee the process. It did not exhaust his duties after the building amnesties and the reduction of housing needs but attempts to survive and guarantee the ongoing processes intruding into urban decisions. The urban culture related to unauthorised developments is technically elementary but strenuously linked to individualism and the defence of private property. The issue is if and how much such urban culture can be penetrated by the public interest corresponding to giving a leading role to public spaces.

The paper deals with decision-making processes in which the authors took part as scientific advisors in behalf of the Department of Architecture of Federico II University. The case studies are concerned with small and medium sized towns in the urban region of Naples. The methodology is based on the investigation on urban decision-making processes and the analysis of stakeholders’ strategies of in an institutional framework made of multilevel relationships and interpretations of missions and rules.

The paper aims to understand the dynamics of the public discussion on the informal, the rights it generates and the landscape it produces.

Keywords

unauthorised building, grey governance, compliance with the law, morphologies of the informal, south of Italy

SELF CITY :
Understanding self
organising as a response
to climate breakdown in
urban areas

Session Overview: SELFCITY - understanding self-organising as a response to climate breakdown in urban areas

Thursday, 20th June: SELFCITY : Understanding self organising as a response to climate breakdown in urban areas

Dr. Ian Smith (University of the West), Mr. Mustafa Hasanov (University of Groningen), Prof. Eberhard Rothfuß (University of Bayreuth), Dr. Christian Zuidema (University of Groningen)

Abstract

The session presents four papers that have emerged from empirical work funded under the SELFCITY project (see <http://selfcity-project.com/en/>). The SELFCITY project explored processes of self-organisation that underpin community-led project-based responses to climate change in England, the Netherlands and Southern Germany. Self-organising is one of the three inter-linked processes (along with market-led and state-led mechanisms) that will underpin any pragmatic and innovative transition to an adapted urban environment that is closer to being carbon neutral and that may be resilient in the face of changing (climate-induced) weather patterns. Whereas there has been work on market-led and on state-led initiatives, we understand less well the ways in which civil society constructs sometimes alternative and sometimes complementary ways of addressing climate change.

The four papers in the session explore climate-related self-organising from four different theoretical and epistemic perspectives. Each paper explores why activists self-organise and how they go about it. The four papers are:

- Smith et al use Q-methodology to outline 'ideal-types' of self-organising based on repertoires of political action across activists in England, Southern Germany and the Netherlands. This paper builds from constructing viewpoints of being organised from a priori statements about activism.
- Rothfuß and Doerfler frame climate change activism as a process of becoming through the generation of resonant transition practices calling on social theory to understand what self-organising activists do when they respond to climate breakdown.
- Hasanov uses a mix of ethnography and collaborative enquiry to understand self-organising in Dutch food groups drawing on literatures related to community organising and food systems.
- Zuidema et al draws conclusions about how self-organising groups engage with the formal institutions of governance in the Netherlands, England and Southern Germany building on literatures of participative governance.

Keywords

Self-organising, governance, activist practice, climate change

Exploring the Importance of ‘Self Organisation’ for Climate Change Activists in Europe: A Q Methodology Study

Thursday, 20th June: SELFCITY : Understanding self organising as a response to climate breakdown in urban areas

Dr. Ian Smith (University of the West), Dr. Stephen Hall (University of the West of England), Mr. Mustafa Hasanov (University of Groningen)

Abstract

The European Union JPI Climate ‘SELF CITY’ project explores, firstly, how environmental activists in Europe ‘self-organise’ locally in response to the climate change challenge and, secondly, how ‘self-organising’ relates to what activists are trying to achieve through being ‘organised’. Self-organising is used as a concept to explore the intersections of participative governance, active citizenship and social movement theory. This concept has come to be fashionable as it sets out a governance framework that might either compliment or challenge orthodox state or market led approaches to enabling social and environmental outcomes.

This paper examines the research question: are all climate change activists the same in terms of their preferences for self-organising? We are centrally interested in the heterogeneity of self-organising approaches both within and across different national and organisational contexts. The evidence base is founded on the findings of a Q Methodology study, exploring the meaning of ‘self-organising’ with over 150 participant activists in a purposive (non-probabilistic) sample of grassroots environmental organisations in England, the Netherlands and Germany. We identify three distinct narratives of ‘self-organising’ as repertoires of self-organising action each of which typifies a different approach to citizen activism: 1) a ‘formal participative’ model that advocates working, in consensus and within the law, with business, government and the broader public; 2) a ‘civic activist’ model that favours working with local communities to build a sense of togetherness and of place; and 3) a ‘radical green’ model that endorses challenging government and business directly through collective mobilisation. These different repertoire sets are seemingly often found within the same organisation suggesting that some organisations can manage these different models within the same umbrella organisations. However, for many groups there seems to be dominant repertoire suggesting that there are processes of self-selection and filtering at play as well.

Keywords

Q-methodology, climate change, self-organising activism, governance

Exploring the role of community self-organisation in the creation and creative dissolution of a community food initiative

Thursday, 20th June: SELFCITY : Understanding self organising as a response to climate breakdown in urban areas

Mr. Mustafa Hasanov (University of Groningen)

Abstract

This article explores community food initiatives, through the conceptual lens of community self-organisation, to provide a more detailed understanding of how community initiatives see broader and transformational shifts in food systems. Drawing on a multi-method research design, this research follows the creation and creative dissolution of the Free Café – a surplus food sharing initiative in Groningen, the Netherlands, which in the eye of the public remains unified, but from volunteers' perspectives has split up into three different initiatives. By analysing the rhetoric of the initiative, this paper argues that community self-organisation accommodates differing motivations and experiences of citizens and the everyday collective performance of community rationalities and aspirations in materialising transformations in food systems. Explaining how community self-organisation can contribute to sustainable, resilient and socially just transformation in food systems, this article also points to the changing individual and collective perspectives, vulnerabilities and everyday politics within community food initiatives. Looking at the changing relationship and identities of community food initiatives enables us to grasp the tensions emerging between somewhat spontaneous developments, and the effects these tensions have on long-term social and institutional restructuring processes. The paper contributes to emerging debates on community self-organising within food systems and the potential of community initiatives to promote broader social realignment

Keywords

community self-organisation, community food initiatives, collective practices, citizen collectives, food sharing, food surplus, food waste

“Fundis” and “Pragmatists” - exploring the meaning of self-organised activism in climate change groups

Thursday, 20th June: SELFCITY : Understanding self organising as a response to climate breakdown in urban areas

Prof. Eberhard Rothfuß (University of Bayreuth), Dr. Thomas Doerfler (Free University of Berlin)

Abstract

Our paper considers the meanings that climate change activists place upon their practices of responding to climate breakdown. Through empirical work (qualitative interviews) carried out as part of the recently completed SELFCITY-project on two case study groups in Southern Germany we observed climate change activists who perform unlikely practices of collective self-organising (collective transition practices) as a reaction to practices based on consumer driven, “uncritical” life-styles that impose a high carbon footprint on climate systems. In our paper, we want to ask what the emergence of climate breakdown response practices mean for contemporary environmentalism. Does the emergence of these responses imply a new and distinct form of environmentalism, or is it a continuation of earlier forms of environmental activist practice? We want to discuss our empirical findings with the contemporary critical social theory approach of Hartmut Rosa’s (2016) concept of “resonance”, which offers a new sociology of the relationship to the (social and natural) world.

The paper will explore new collective transitional practices as well as posing the question of what is motivating these activists to perform them. Against ‘classic’ modern-functional positionings the climate response initiatives we have studied, try to overcome the limitations inherent to both mainstream and earlier “green” attitudes by focusing on collective or at least collaborative social action. Their protagonists seek to achieve a common, shared “oeuvre” in a Lefebvrian sense by a collective practice, struggling with the two poles of *pragma* und *ethos*, or between *fundis* (“fundamentalists”) and *pragmatists*. Their supposedly new transitional practices result in seeking new pathways of “making” society, although, of course, at a very small/local scale. By that, they position themselves against the functional principle of modern social theory, as it stresses the “weak ties” (Granovetter 1974) of a “disenchanted/de-mystified” functional modernity (Weber 1917), relying on abstract and ‘cold’ social relations (Simmel 1903) by achieving progress and modernity for “de-traditionalised” subjects (Durkheim 1893; Marx 1969). In that regard they challenge the social fundamentals this model of society is based upon: western, ‘functional’ individualism, or, to put it in the terms of a current social theory, the “society of singularities” (Reckwitz 2018).

Keywords

resonance, collective practices, self-organisation, social reconstruction

Governmental policies and citizen-based initiatives; enable, support or stay away?

Thursday, 20th June: SELF CITY : Understanding self organising as a response to climate breakdown in urban areas

Dr. Christian Zuidema (University of Groningen), Mr. Mustafa Hasanov (University of Groningen), Dr. Stephen Hall (University of the West of England), Dr. Ian Smith (University of the West)

Abstract

Citizen-based initiatives have gained widespread academic and professional attention in urban and regional planning. Although varying in substantive focus, many of these initiatives target challenges related to sustainable development such as food, energy and climate change. Among other reasons, these initiatives gain attention for potentially contributing to sustainability transitions. Consequently, governments increasingly began to highlight the potential of citizen-based initiatives as possible instruments to pursue sustainability transitions. Several policy strategies are also employed by governments to support or further accelerate the rise of citizen-based initiatives.

Embedded within the SelfCity international research project we addressed the question how citizen-based initiatives see themselves and notably, how they position themselves within a wider quest for sustainability transitions. Our main ambition identifying how citizen-based initiatives view their role within society and vis-à-vis governmental policies. We begin by conceptualizing how citizen-based initiatives are currently viewed within the academic debate regarding sustainability transitions. Apart from gaining an improved conceptual understanding of their (possible) role, we also address a gap in research upon how citizen-based initiatives themselves see their role. We will zoom in on developments within the Netherlands and the UK. After identifying the central expectations and hopes conveyed in governmental policies, we shift focus to the participants active within various sustainability-oriented citizen-based initiatives. We base our analysis upon data gathered through interviews, q-sort analysis and focus group discussions.

Our findings suggest a lack of understanding within current governmental debates of the diversity of citizen-based initiatives and their main ambitions. Such a lack of understanding can create problems ranging from too high hopes regarding their contribution to frustrating initiatives through well-meant but ill-suited policy approaches. Furthermore, such an understanding can also support a richer academic discussion upon the role of citizen-based initiatives in sustainability transitions. We will end with proposing a differentiated view upon both citizen-based initiatives and the possible governmental strategies used to support or facilitate their work. Specifically, we propose four strategic approaches that differ in their expectations upon the degrees in which citizen-based initiatives appreciate support, want to grow and professionalize and, if so, how they might want to grow and professionalize.

Keywords

citizen initiatives, energy, planning, self-organisation

Local State Society Relations in Europe I

Session Overview: Local State – Society Relation in Europe

Thursday, 20th June: Local State Society Relations in Europe I

Prof. Hubert Heinelt (Technische Universität Darmstadt), Dr. Filipe Teles (University of Aveiro)

Abstract

There is a significant gap in comparative research regarding societal actors' interaction with local governments. These institutionalized governance networks vary significantly amongst different European countries. However, the relevance of such networks requires an elaborate, comprehensive and more detailed analysis of its characteristics, motivations and prominence.

The debate this panel intends to foster can be particularly fruitful since the observation that the 'traditional' conceptual distinctions between pluralism and neo-corporatism is insufficient for characterizing local state-society relations, not only between countries but specially at the local level in the same country between different policy sectors. These relations (may) also differ between cities in a single country, which has been emphasized by decades of research inspired by the debate about urban regimes, the relevance of cities in post-Fordism (a period of 'glocalisation') etc. However, the proposed panel will try to characterize and distinguish country-specific pattern of local state-society relations

Based on an international comparative project being conducted by several EURA members and other European scholars, this panel will create the opportunity to present some preliminary results of identifying and classifying country-specific patterns of these institutionalized governance networks, based on a conceptual framework that has allowed developing a local state-society relations' typology.

Definitely expected papers (to be submitted by the authors):

1. Diversity in Local State-Society Relations: a typology of institutional networks (Filipe Teles)
2. Paper on Germany (Björn Egner, Hubert Heinelt and Detlef Sack)
3. Paper on Iceland (Eva Hlynisdóttir and Grétar Thór Eythórsson)
4. Paper on Croatia (Dubravka Alibegovic et al)

Paper proposals from other colleagues are expected (e.g. on Greece or Poland).

Keywords

Networked governance, Local government, Europe, Societal actors

Diversity in Local State-Society Relations: a typology of institutional networks

Thursday, 20th June: Local State Society Relations in Europe I

Dr. Filipe Teles (University of Aveiro)

Abstract

(to be presented in the Panel: “Local State – Society Relation in Europe”)

Interactions of societal actors in institutionalized governance networks with local authorities are one of the most common features of contemporary local governance. The multiple and diverse forms it can take provides relevant clues regarding different roles of local government in Europe, administrative, civic and political cultures, governance arrangements, decentralisation processes, state-society relations, and citizens’ engagement practices. Comparative studies on this topic with in depth analysis of institutionalised governance networks are needed.

The involvement of societal actors within the public governance of different policy domains is increasingly seen as the ‘big idea’ to cope with a series of social, economic and political dilemmas (Rathgeb Smith et al., 2006; Pestoff & Brandsen, 2010), particularly under the recent economic crisis with its welfare sustainability problems (Ervasti et al., 2012; Silva and Teles, 2018). Although the involvement of societal actors in public governance has clear benefits, it also results in a series of coordination and management challenges, particularly in the interaction design of the different network arrangements available, given their integrative nature and the wickedness of the problems they are targeted to solve (Andrews & Entwistle, 2010). This paper aims at developing a typology that allows researchers to systematize evidence and knowledge resulting from the analysis of these networks. The identification of different types of networks will allow a more robust comparison and analysis. This typology allows identifying 8 main types of networks, based on their degree of autonomy, group coherence and policy relevance.

Keywords

Networked governance, local government, typology, Europe

Local state-society relations in Germany

Thursday, 20th June: Local State Society Relations in Europe I

Dr. Bjoern Egner (Technische Universität Darmstadt), Prof. Hubert Heinel (Technische Universität Darmstadt), Prof. Detlef Sack (University of Bielefeld)

Abstract

The paper will outline how societal actors are involved in local state-society relations in Germany (Section 1). Furthermore (in Section 2), these relations will be categorized in respect to their particular characteristics according to the three dimensions and their measurements developed in detail by Teles.

The different parts (sections) of this paper are divided in subsections in which specific networks are considered in more detail – namely

- administrative committees of the local employment agencies,
- advisory boards of local job centres,
- local youth welfare committees,
- local foreign residents advisory committees, and
- local economic development agencies

The first four networks are the most common forms of local state-society relations in Germany as they have to be set up at the local level according to law, i.e. they are obligatory. Furthermore, particularly the local foreign residents advisory committees resemble the main feature of similar other networks – such as advisory committees of elderlies. Therefore, they can be seen as typical for local state-society relations in Germany, resembling common features of the ‘*local elitist infrastructure*’ type according to the typology developed by Sellers and Kwak as well as Lidström. However, they represent varieties of that type, which enables us to display remarkable differences within one type of local state-society relations. Thereby, we compare variances between formats of networks along their general relative autonomy, coherence, and relevance.

In addition, local development agencies are considered which are not obligatory. They have been established (in different forms) by nearly all local governments. They display crucial features of voluntary networks in which particularly representatives of the business community are involved. Such features show, for example, also local tourism boards which are quite common in touristic parts of the country.

Keywords

Networked governance, Local government, Europe, Societal actors

Local State – Society Relation in Europe (Shaping governance networks on local level: the case of Lithuania)

Thursday, 20th June: Local State Society Relations in Europe I

Ms. Jurga Bucaite Vilke (Vytautas Magnus University), Ms. Aiste Lazauskiene (Vytautas Magnus University)

Abstract

The idea to analyze local state-society relations derives from the institutionalized governance networks approach which discusses the patterns of changing interactions between public authorities and community stakeholders. In this sense we refer to the importance of new forms of local governance which is used as a broader metaphor to outline the normative, cognitive and imaginary framework of local governing structures. First, we focus on the local society inclusiveness in local governance and decision-making processes. Secondly, the networking mechanisms, particularly the dimensions of autonomy, coherence of society actors and relevance of the networks play an important guiding to more conceptualized meanings of locally-constructed governance designs across European countries. The preliminary results of the presentation come from the comparative survey project (started in 2017) implemented by a collective efforts of European researchers' team working in self-governance and local democracy. The case of Lithuania demonstrate the dynamics of inter-relatedness between different municipal, business and community stakeholders involved in joint decisive bodies of committees and councils. Considering the contextual factors of civic society inclusiveness and participation rates as well as the specificity of so-called nationalized infrastructure of a country (Sellers, Lidström & Kwak typology) we define the current changes in Lithuania on local state-society relations. Particularly, we focus on different types of networks, for example, NGO councils, local initiative group councils, youth affairs councils and municipal tripartite councils which are allocated on second tier of jurisdictions, operates as intermediate institutions between public, private and civic actors and can be characterized by mutual inter-relatedness, exchange and responsibilities. We also define the characteristics of country-specific pattern of governance networks which contributes to the more thorough discussion on European local state-society relations' typology.

Keywords

Networking, collaboration, stakeholders, decision-making.

Which City?

Session Overview: Which City?

Thursday, 20th June: Which City?

Prof. Valeria Fedeli (politecnico di milano, DASTU), Prof. Nicholas Phelps (university of melbourne)

Abstract

coordinated By Nicholas Phelps and Valeria Fedeli

The question of whose city was the title of Ray Pahl's celebrated volume. Part of the *zeitgeist*, Pahl's "Whose City?", Gans' "People and Plans" and Lefebvre's "The Urban Revolution" ushered in a significant sophistication of urban theory. Yet, ironically, as a result, the question of *which city* is one we less often ask ourselves these days. The two questions - of whose city and which city - are, of course, hardly separate. Yet rarely, it seems, is the city treated as anything other than a single undifferentiated unit in contemporary analysis. Adopting a suburban-centred perspective, this paper suggests we ought to pay more attention to the spatially differentiated character of the urban if we are to properly understand the triumphs and tragedies of "the city" and if we are to advance urban theory under conditions of planetary urbanisation. This includes returning to how we as academics generate representations of the urban however imperfect and sometimes problematic these may be.

Paper 1- Which City? Nicholas Phelps

Paper 2- Unpacking the Marginality-Centrality Nexus while Designing New Urban/Territorial Policies: Challenges and Implications for Cities and Region Valeria Fedeli, Camilla Perrone

Paper 3- Dichotomies: Transformative Growth and Growing Transformations of Urban Regions, Marco Facchinetti

Paper 4- Perforated Boundaries: Emerging Constellations of Health and Environment at the City's Edge Roger Keil

Paper 5- What's in a Suburb? Evidence from Cities in China, India and Brazil Paper 5 Xuefei Ren

Keywords

city, urban, suburban

Unpacking the Marginality-Centrality Nexus while Designing New Urban/Territorial Policies: Challenges and Implications for Cities and Regions

Thursday, 20th June: Which City?

Prof. Camilla Perrone (University of Florence), Prof. Valeria Fedeli (politecnico di milano, DASTU)

Abstract

Current debate in the field of urban studies has underlined the need for new transcalar and relational viewpoints that take into account contemporary urban phenomena by overcoming the traditional urban-metropolitan model in favour of new conceptualisations and representations. At the same time, several authors have returned to looking at the relationship between forms of production of social space and restructuring processes of the capitalist economy. They propose to move the spatial focus of economic restructuring processes away from the agglomerations of central urban areas to think about how these processes are spreading outside the concentrated urban. Such restructured economic processes are expressed within new material and immaterial circuits. They are tied to new forms of labor, organisations of commercial exchanges, spaces/forms of production and cultural/recreational uses, new networks/flows of production, consumption, exchanges of information, energy, raw materials and food. This is an essential step in understanding the consequences of a kind of urban development that produces new profiles of marginality/centrality. In this paper, marginality is considered as a universal phenomenon that unfolds in space in different ways (for which, at the same time and within the same geographic space, different forms of contingent and systemic marginality can exist). We will set forth an operational critique of current urban/territorial policy-making in Italy within the on-going revision of EU cohesion policies. This approach calls into question a policy-making style that still seems to be arbitrarily creating territories of marginality (and exclusion) to conceive projects for inclusion, often referring to a two-sided logic (development/underdevelopment, centrality/marginality). The main goal of the paper is to contribute to open a debate on a new generation of urban/territorial policies in Europe that can profoundly renew the logic of public action.

Keywords

MARGINALITY, URBAN-TERRITORIAL POLICY, RESTRUCTURING CAPITALISM

Transformative Growth and Growing Transformations of Urban Regions

Thursday, 20th June: Which City?

Prof. Marco Facchinetti (Politecnico di Milano)

Abstract

The paper will discuss the dialectics of centralization and decentralization in global urbanization processes and the way in which these two aspects are considered under the idea of growth. Above all, the paper will focus on the different geographies and layouts that the inside and the outside are able to put in place. In the process of transforming city centers, cities started transforming the most established neighborhoods, adding uses and functions and attracting people and new meanings, showing a process of growth within the transformation. At the same time, the same city didn't stop growing at the edges, adding and offering new places and new chances to live a different urban life. These two aspects, physically speaking, are more than ever evident. Urban planning faces now these two aspects, requiring for the first time a cross scalar approach and a different way of facing planning issues. The transformative growth of the city centers and at the same time the growing transformations of the peripheries are two aspects of a larger phenomenon that should be studied and managed by urban planning as a general attitude, keeping together the smaller scale (neighborhoods and communities) and the larger scales (regions, states, cross borders regions), focusing much more on the physical dimension of what it is happening embracing again architecture as the main partner of any planning activity. Architecture should be considered the lens through which new urban objects should be considered: new typologies are emerging and with their new ability to mix private and public, inside and outside, the built up and the green areas. The paper will focus on these dichotomies and their ability to renew urban planning to face the challenge of the growth that it is occurring to our cities.

The paper will mostly work on a conceptual plan but will illustrate the argument with examples from cities and regions in the US, in Europe and in Asia.

Keywords

transformative growth

growing transformations of the peripheries

Perforated Boundaries: Emerging Constellations of Health and Environment at the City's Edge

Thursday, 20th June: Which City?

Prof. Roger Keil (York University)

Abstract

Much of, if not most, urbanization processes world wide now occur at the rapidly evolving urban fringe. As sub-urbanization and peri-urbanization become characteristic features of the so-called “urban century” the future city or urban life takes shape at the margins. How that life is organized “out there” becomes a central concern not just of local communities but increasingly also in tightly interconnected and interdependent metropolitan communities. Still, the rapidly changing periphery remains little understood exactly as it acquires the status of centrality if not spatially but certainly functionally: infrastructure, education, commercial centers, immigration and settlement are now happening there. Many challenges that define the urban region appear most accentuated at the edge but remain unmet given the general lack of attention that the urban periphery has enjoyed in scholarly and policy discourses.

I will look at two fields of peripheral vulnerabilities: suburban environments and infectious disease. I will discuss the political ecologies and political pathologies of the urban periphery by looking at the conceptual and empirical intersections of global suburbanization with the emergence of new peripheral metabolisms and emerging infectious diseases. Mobilizing Peter Taylor’s thinking on town-ness and city-ness I examine the ways in which the new peripheries are now cast in a field of tension between changing regional hierarchical relationships and changing global networked flows. Cities don’t just grow at the periphery where new “often perforated – boundaries of ecology and pathology are drawn. The new peripheries themselves establish connectivities through which they remake the urban hierarchy of center and periphery and through which they change their position in the global space of flows that now conditions the sub/urban world.

Keywords

suburban

What is in a suburb

Thursday, 20th June: Which City?

Prof. Xuefei Ren (Michigan State University)

Abstract

Many of the urban keywords based on the experiences of cities in the global North have been applied to cities in the global South. Urban structures of these cities are very different and the concepts can often lead to misunderstanding. “Suburbs” is such an example. Drawing upon examples from China, India and Brazil, this talk examines how urban structures and processes on the periphery in the global South both resemble and depart from those we observe in North America, and what these differences mean for urban theory and practice.

Keywords

suburbs, comparative

**Dealing with sustainable
urban development at
the margins of Europe:
The role of EU's cohesion
policy**

Session Overview: Dealing with sustainable urban development at the margins of Europe: which role of EU's cohesion policy?

Thursday, 20th June: Dealing with sustainable urban development at the margins of Europe: The role of EU's cohesion policy

Dr. Ignazio Vinci (University of Palermo), Dr. Paula Russell (University College Dublin), Mr. Paulo Conceição (University of Porto), Dr. Sonia De Gregorio (UNIVERSIDAD POLITÉCNICA DE MADRID)

Abstract

The proposed special session aims to present the results of an ongoing EURA working group aimed at understanding the role of the EU's cohesion policy in addressing and stimulating sustainable urban development at the margins of Europe. Margins of Europe here are meant both as territories placed at the geographical periphery of the European Union and also urban areas located within the so called "less developed" regions targeted by the EU's Cohesion policy since the end of the eighties.

For a large number of European cities, in fact, the implementation of community initiatives and other area-based projects under the structural funds has meant a tangible opportunity to start urban renewal, introduce innovative planning instruments and creating new governance relations. In the "less developed" regions, particularly, this process has been accompanied by significant financial resources, giving local governments and municipalities the chance to start large infrastructure projects of metropolitan or even regional relevance.

There are evidences, however, that development processes in urban areas have followed very different trajectories: while some cities have clearly benefited from the EU-led urban policy and from a positive interaction between European, national and local initiatives, in many others these processes have encountered political resistances and problems in implementation. Such variability imply for urban scholars a careful evaluation of the results achieved within each local context and a deeper understanding of the different impacts in the long term in order to take lessons for future policy-making.

From this critical point of view, the session will provide four case studies related to European cities of significant size where the influence of EU's policy can be perceived and evaluated from different perspectives: Dublin (IE), Porto (PT), Malaga (ES), and Palermo (IT). Accordingly, the session co-presenters will be the following scholars:

- Ignazio Vinci, University of Palermo (Italy) (Session coordinator)
- Paula Russell, University College Dublin (Ireland)
- Paulo Conceição and António Ferreira, University of Porto (Portugal)
- Sonia De Gregorio Hurtado, Universidad Politécnica de Madrid (Spain)

Keywords

EU's urban policy, local development, urban regeneration, urban governance

Understanding the impact of the EU-led urban initiatives on city-making: evidences from the case of Palermo (Italy)

Thursday, 20th June: Dealing with sustainable urban development at the margins of Europe: The role of EU's cohesion policy

Dr. Ignazio Vinci (University of Palermo)

Abstract

Southern Italy – the “Italian Mezzogiorno” – is recognised as one of the most controversial case for regional development in the European Union (Leonardi, 2005; Piattoni and Polverari, 2016). Within this broad geographical unit, home of around one third of the country's population, after thirty years from the reform of the structural funds that in 1988 reshaped Cohesion policy, large regions such as Campania and Sicily have never changed their status of ‘less developed regions’. Major urban areas within these regions, therefore, reflect – and to some extent are an expression of – all the development questions the EU's regional policy has aimed to address from the beginning: infrastructures gaps, lack of competitiveness, weak economic processes, social exclusion. The paper article seeks to investigate the role played by the EU's programmes on the evolution of urban policy in Palermo, the second largest urban area in Southern Italy and capital of one of the most populated Europe's lagging regions. The case history, anticipated by an overview on the debate on urban areas which took place at national level in recent years, is developed according to the following temporal sequence:

- The nineties, when the first EU-led initiatives were developed in the city under the reformist climate leading to the rediscovering of urban areas in national policies;
- The 2000s, marked by a drastic change in local politics, resulting in a clear reshape of priorities within the development policy for the city;
- The last period across the crisis, dominated by austerity, characterised by the emergence of new sectoral approaches in policy-making and stronger connections with the European and national agendas.

The last sections of the paper provides some hypotheses concerning the direct and indirect influence of EU's policy over the city's changing process. These hypotheses are concerned to three main domains with respect to which the paper seeks to provide a series of critical (qualitative) evidences: local development, governance and planning innovation.

Keywords

EU's urban policy, Italy, urban regeneration, local development, urban governance,

EU's policy and urban change in Porto: conceptualising europeanisation, policy fragmentation and learning

Thursday, 20th June: Dealing with sustainable urban development at the margins of Europe: The role of EU's cohesion policy

Mr. Paulo Conceição (University of Porto), Mr. António Ferreira (University of Porto), Prof. Isabel Breda-Vázquez (University of Porto), Mr. Carlos Oliveira (Municipality of Porto)

Abstract

The paper is part of the Special Session organised by the EURA Working Group on “Urban change and regional development at the margins of Europe: evaluating the effects of the EU's policy”. It presents the case of Porto, Portugal, focusing mainly on the relations between the EU's policy, urban change and policy learning.

In the last thirty years, in a continuous way, Porto has been one of the experimental fields of the European urban policies, through the implementation of different community initiatives and programmes (for example, Poverty 3, Urban pilot projects, Urban I and II, Urbact) and through the implementation of the regional development programmes associated with the different programming periods and the structural funds.

Some studies ask whether these experiences can be seen as episodes of innovation in the context of the Portuguese policies they tend to describe in terms such as “fragmentation”, “lack of integration”, and pointing the limited conditions for processes of institutional and policy learning.

The article aims to describe the different experiences developed in recent years, analysing the instruments used, the way they were implemented in the city of Porto and how they related to different political agendas. The results of this analysis suggest the need for a more complex conceptualisation of the processes of Europeanisation and its influences, as well as of the relationships between fragmentation, diversity and adaptive capacity in urban policies.

Keywords

Urban change, Europeanisation, Adaptive diversity

Dealing with sustainable urban development at the margins of Europe: which role of EU's cohesion policy? Abstract

Title: Thirty years of Urban Policy in Ireland: EU and Global Influences a Case Study of Dublin

Thursday, 20th June: Dealing with sustainable urban development at the margins of Europe: The role of EU's cohesion policy

Dr. Paula Russell (University College Dublin), Prof. Brendan Williams (UCD)

Abstract

The purpose of the paper is to review urban policy in Ireland focusing on the influences of both EU and global factors while reflecting on the local political and cultural context. It illustrates the dearth of an overall Irish urban policy and charts the unfolding of urban focused programmes over the last thirty years. The paper explores the shifting emphasis of Irish urban projects from market driven, physically focused approaches, to integrated area based approaches. A post austerity approach which emphasizes an urban metropolitan agenda and economic competitiveness, as exemplified in the National Planning Framework (Government of Ireland, 2018), is also reviewed. The respective roles of Europeanization and globalization in this changing policy context are documented.

Dublin is used as a case study to illustrate the implications of policy and projects on the ground, as the city's development has been pivotal to Ireland's successful switch from a peripheral underperformer to being one of the EU's fastest growing economies. Key urban development programmes and projects in Dublin were both influenced by and supported by the EU through structural and cohesion funding, with the governance of urban projects, in particular, shaped by EU policies. This paper explores some of the outcomes of this European influence particularly in the 1990s and early 2000s before exploring how a more global frame of reference and a deepening neoliberal agenda has shifted the emphasis from integrated projects to those which focus on economic dividends.

Keywords

Urban Policy, Cohesion Policy, Urban regeneration, Europeanization

Dealing with sustainable urban development at the margins of Europe: which role of EU's cohesion policy? The impact of the EU on urban change in Poland: the case of Gdansk

Thursday, 20th June: Dealing with sustainable urban development at the margins of Europe: The role of EU's cohesion policy

Prof. Piotr Lorens (Gdansk University of Technology)

Abstract

Poland only became a subject of EU Cohesion Policy in 2004, when the decision on integration with the EU was taken. As a result, a number of new possibilities for stimulating urban transformation appeared as quite substantial funds have become available. These new opportunities were accompanied by a number of phenomena which started to change the political scene of Polish cities from the beginning of the 1990s: including the emergence of civil society, development of liberal planning practice, and rapid transformation of the real estate market. As a number of projects became eligible for EU funding, the urban development process within Polish cities was substantially accelerated, and it affected both urban expansion and densification of existing urban areas. Also, in line with the changing situation and changing approaches to urban policy, new legislation was enacted, which allowed the implementation of more advanced planning instruments and concepts. One such advancement is that associated with public involvement in the urban development decision-making process.

Gdansk – a major Polish port city located on the Baltic sea coast benefitted extensively from all types of funding available for urban development processes, and a number of diversified projects were completed within its urban structures. For example, one can identify such projects as transformation of distressed housing areas (Letnica, Dole Miasto, Wrzeszcz), development of new public buildings and structures (new stadium, museums, university campus) as well as redevelopment of transportation infrastructure (new regional railroad network, improvement of the road network, new tunnel and major road connections). Completion of these projects contributed towards extensive change of the city structure and its perception. As a result, the city has become much more attractive for tourists, businesses and citizens alike, reversing its economic and demographic decline. The paper aims to discuss both the country-wide transformations in urban policy and site-specific examples of urban change resulting from EU cohesion policy. In conclusion, the urban change achieved as an outcome of this policy will be presented. The paper will also question the rationale of some aspects of EU cohesion policy and will provide recommendations regarding its further improvement.

Keywords

Local development, urban regeneration, urban governance, EU Funding

Understanding the contribution of the urban dimension of Cohesion Policy to Spanish Cities. The case of Malaga

Thursday, 20th June: Dealing with sustainable urban development at the margins of Europe: The role of EU's cohesion policy

Dr. Sonia De Gregorio (DUyOT-ETSAM Universidad Politécnica de Madrid)

Abstract

This work aims to understand what has been the contribution of the urban dimension of the Cohesion Policy to Spanish cities from 1994 to the present. It focuses particularly on the cities that appear in the collective imaginary as those that had been more proactive and capable of developing local capacity and giving place to collaborative governance practices as a result of the implementation of specific urban programmes co-funded by the Structural Funds.

In order to address this objective, the work is based on the case study of Malaga. It has been selected among many other Spanish cities as it is considered by practitioners, academics, and policy-makers as a representative example of Spanish city that has built importantly on the urban dimension of Cohesion Policy to transform its historic center and to develop its current reputation of city committed with sustainable urban development. Beyond this, the municipality recognizes that the experience gained through the EU urban programmes have been crucial to building capacity in implementing innovative urban sustainable approaches. The case study has been based on the review of primary sources and scientific literature, as well as interviews. It analyses the specific contribution of Cohesion Policy to the Malaga in the periods 1994-1999; 2000-2006; 2007-2013; 2014-2020.

The outputs show that the programmes funded by the Cohesion Policy in the city, and its continuity have been crucial and explain to a relevant extent (together with instruments such as the Local Agenda 21, and the strategic plans) the identification of the city with a sustainable model of sustainable development. They also explain the governance models adopted in the actions of urban regeneration and other aspects such as the development of technical capacity within the municipality. The results also identify the persistence of contradictions that are limiting the effects of the positive experience developed and are at the basis of the process of touristification that is taking place in the historic center at the moment. Under the light of all this, the work arrives to a list of policy recommendations that could reinforce the urban dimension of Cohesion Policy in the period 2021-2027.

Keywords

Cohesion Policy

Sustainable Urban Development

Urban regeneration

Capacity Building

Urban Governance

**Can infrastructure be
smart?**

People and Places Uncounted: Legibility in the Water Infrastructure of Lima, Peru

Thursday, 20th June: Can infrastructure be smart?

Ms. Fenna Hoefsloot (University of Twente), Prof. Karin Pfeffer (University of Twente), Dr. Christine Richter (University of Twente)

Abstract

The discourse for becoming ‘smart’ is often accompanied by an assumption that the measurement and monitoring of urban processes will make urban management more efficient and inclusive. In the case of Lima, Peru, this is no different. Current redevelopments of the water infrastructure in Lima aim to reduce the unequal distribution of water consumption, water connection, and water coverage by implementing ‘smart’ information technologies. The premise is that by installing meters and implementing a supervisory system, it becomes possible to construct an informative representation of urban reality and ‘see’ the water flows through the data and make the infrastructure legible. These infrastructural developments would help identify breakdown and non-regulated tapping and increase the fair distribution of water amongst the constituents of the water infrastructure. However, to understand how the introduction of these technologies influences the distribution of water amongst the inhabitants of Lima, we need to consider the production of data in the broader network of material and non-material entities that make up the water infrastructure beyond the digital sphere.

In this research, we bring together two perspectives, one through the data and one through the infrastructure, to identify which people and places are not represented in the data image due to a bundle of technical, administrative and spatial contingencies. Drawing on document analysis and fieldwork, we argue that despite the rhetoric of improved management, legibility making practices create differential geographies in the city beyond the formal/informal dichotomy and enact the citizens of Lima in distinct categories of consumer-citizens.



Keywords

Infrastructuring

Smart city

SCADA

Legibility making

Data

Achieving Smart City Goal: Population change and Geographical assessment of Urban Utility Services (Civic Amenities) in the PMC (Pune Municipal Corporation) Pune, Maharashtra.

Thursday, 20th June: Can infrastructure be smart?

Prof. Virendra Nagarale (S.N.D.T. Women's University Mumbai, Karve Road Pune), Prof. Sudhakar Pardeshi (Savitribai Phule Pune University Pune), Dr. Prashant Magar (Government Institute of Science and Humanities Amaravati)

Abstract

A 'smart city' is an urban region that is highly advanced in terms of overall infrastructure, sustainable real estate, communications and market viability. It is a city where information technology is the principal infrastructure and the basis for providing essential services to residents. Smart Cities' mission are initiated by Ministry of Housing and Urban Affairs, Government of India. The main key features of this projects are 24 hours water supply and electricity, efficient urban mobility and public transport, automated security, mixed land use, good governance especially e-governance and citizen participation, identity to city and smart solutions to infrastructure and services, sanitation including solid waste management and sustainable environment. All these features are directly or indirectly dependent on Geographical area, land use and population changes in that region

Pune is the eighth largest city in India in terms of both population and GDP driven by rapid urbanization. Pune's population will grow up from 5.5 million to 7.7 million by 2030 and it will create severe strain on core urban infrastructure. Pune metropolitan is not an exception to this process. Most of the utility services like hospitals, schools and colleges etc. are located in central part of the city. Though these services are now available in some of the fringe areas, but they are not known and not evenly distributed in all fringe areas.

The main of the present study is to analyses the various Geographical features associated with Smart Cities. It also further highlights the relationship among changing population and various utility services. At present 14 administrative wards of PMC shows uneven distribution of utility services with ward wise population for example Public gardens are maximum 12 percent in Sahakar Nagar, minimum three percent in Dhankawadi ward. Whereas out of 14 wards, three wards are without fire station and remaining with only one Fire Station comprising nine percentage of utility service. Distribution Most of the utility services of the PMC are concentrated in the core areas of the city. Utility services of slum area are in poor condition and old. While in commercial area this services are in good condition.

Keywords

Smart City, Utility Services, Population Change, Urban affair

Moving Beyond Romans: AI and Infrastructure Transparency

Thursday, 20th June: Can infrastructure be smart?

Dr. Mark DeSantis (RoadBotics)

Abstract

The presenter will discuss the profound impact AI and deep learning are now having a major impact on a vast array of inspection regimes, with a particular focus on infrastructure inspection and maintenance. AI has matured to the point where it is replacing many forms of human or 'manual' visual inspection and doing so with higher levels of precision, accuracy and objectivity with dramatically lower the cost. This new era of intelligent, automated inspection is changing the work of cities around the world. The speaker will use his own company as a point of reference and include other examples as well.

The ancient Romans built a 50,000 mile network stretching from modern day London to the north coast of Africa. Some of those roads, like the Via Appia in Rome, are still usable today. One important feature of maintaining these roads was the importance the Romans placed on regular inspection, which often included a 'Liktör' or road inspector perched on the back of a chariot carefully making notes of problems and features he saw along the way. Incredibly, road inspection has changed little since that time, save for the fact the vehicle is often a Ford F150 or Toyota.

RoadBotics automates the entire inspection process from data collection to analysis to presentation by combining a standard smartphone (with the RoadBotics app installed) and an AI cloud-based platform. The tech was developed at the Carnegie Mellon and serves +100 cities, towns, councils and counties in 4 countries.

Recent press includes:

https://www.wired.co.uk/article/reimagining-city-life-with-urban-x?utm_source=hs_email&utm_medium=email&_hsenc=p2ANq

[EPaXfKlJy3x6bkSoq4xJQ8tYOSCW7GCrq6iS0V7XmrVpEaVK668CIWuTUhUFgBRtQV36R](https://www.wired.co.uk/article/reimagining-city-life-with-urban-x?utm_source=hs_email&utm_medium=email&_hsenc=p2ANq)

<https://techcrunch.com/sponsored/this-company-created-a-high-tech-solution-to-a-2500-year-old-problem/>

<https://www.bbc.com/news/business-45652307>

Keywords

AI

Infrastructure

Road

Maintenance

Deep learning

Real-time information use for post-disaster response and relief operations

Thursday, 20th June: Can infrastructure be smart?

Mr. Amarjeet Kumar (IIT Kharagpur), Prof. Saikat Kumar Paul (IIT Kharagpur)

Abstract

Natural disaster results in human and economic loss and affects vast population globally every year. Impact minimization from a disaster is dependent on the effectiveness of activities carried out in different disaster management phases. The primary activities of response phase such as evacuation and relief supply hinge on timely and accurate information of the on ground situation. Mainly information about the locations of affected population, magnitude of the hazard impact in different locations, relief supply and resource availability are needed for effective action during response phase. The use of emerging technologies (satellite, aerial imagery, crowd-sourcing, Internet of things and mobile GPS data) has given meaningful and effective solutions for mitigating the effect and assisting relief efforts in a disaster. This paper aims at assessing and integrating information provided by different technologies with the current standard information flows used during emergency response. The emphasis is on the response phase using elements from mitigation and preparedness phase. Firstly, it identifies the risk zones based on hazard history, satellite and census data. Then the working mechanism of early warning system and its implementation is explored in the next stage. Based on these two inputs and the information from the mobile data the location and movement of population stranded or fleeing in a disaster impact area is analyzed. The analysis is done for a city in the cyclone prone region of the east coast of India. The analysis is performed on the GIS platform. Mitigation strategies like route guidance, allocation of resources and relief supply are formulated based on the generated behavior of the population and located impact areas. The real time information on human behavior could help emergency personnel's operating in the field to improved coordination and effective response during disasters. The study presents the relationship between built environment, citizens behavior and the technology for building resilience to emergency events.

Keywords

Disaster response, real-time evacuation, Mobile data

Assessment of Land use/ Land cover changes in Pimpri - Chinchawad Municipal Corporation using Geo-spatial Techniques

Thursday, 20th June: Can infrastructure be smart?

Dr. Santosh Bhailume (K.V.N. Naik College, Nashik, MS India)

Abstract

Urbanization is a process of villages to be developed into towns and further into cities and so on. Urban places are not even similar in character. This can be distinguished on the basis of defined demographic characteristic and available infrastructures. Urbanization is the processes through which the forests, fertile agricultural lands, surface water bodies are being irretrievably lost. Land use is the way in which, and the purposes for which, human beings utilize the land and its resources: for example, agricultural, mining. Land cover describes the physical state of the land surface: as in cropland, mountains, or forests. The term land cover originally referred to the kind and state of vegetation (such as forest or grass cover), but it has broadened in subsequent usage to include human structures such as buildings or pavement and other aspects of the natural environment, such as soil type, biodiversity, and surface and groundwater. The present study highlights a coordinated significance of Remote Sensing and GIS techniques in detecting land use changes that have been experienced in last fifteen years in PCMC and its surrounding areas. Remote sensing applications with the availability of high resolution data from the state of the art satellites like LANDSAT accompanied with the image processing technique is an effective GIS tool for identifying the urban growth pattern from the spatial and temporal data. PCMC in India is growing at a very fast rate. On the above background, the precise aim of this present study is to find out land use / land cover of PCMC. The spatial patterns of land use / land cover over different time periods, can be mapped, monitored and accurately assessed from satellite data along with conventional ground data. LANDSAT images of two different periods were analyzed to evaluate urban growth rate as well as LU/LC changes. Hybrid classification techniques used in this study.

Keywords

Urbanization, Landuse/Landcover, Remote Sensing, GIS, LANDSAT

**Inhabiting outside the
law: the variety of
housing
informality/illegality in
Western countries Part II**

Session Overview: Inhabiting outside the law: the variety of housing informality/illegality in Western countries (part II)

Thursday, 20th June: Inhabiting outside the law: the variety of housing informality/illegality in Western countries Part II

Dr. Francesco Chiodelli (Gran Sasso Science Institute), Dr. Alessandro Coppola (Gran Sasso Science Institute), Dr. Margherita Grazioli (Gran Sasso Science Institute)

Abstract

SESSION PROPOSAL

When dealing with ‘Western countries’ (or the so-called ‘Global North’), housing informality/illegality is usually associated mainly (if not exclusively) with minorities and marginalized groups. Nevertheless, recent research is elaborating an innovative epistemology of these forms of “inhabiting outside the law”. These forms of informal/illegal housing can be enacted by individuals, groups of people clustered according to kinship or ethnicity, with the cooperation of social urban movements, or even under the management of criminal organisations. Among those can be counted: squatting of private and public empty buildings; illegal occupation of social housing flats; the construction of unauthorized secondary residencies, or ‘autonomous’ enlargement of primary ones; residential use of non-residential spaces. On top of that, Southern European countries such as Italy and Greece are experiencing unlawful forms of housing managed by mob organisations. Conversely, a likewise diversified range of policy responses can be observed according to the situated and contingent arrangement of where they occur: from processes of planning formalization to national amnesties throughout hard-nosed government interventions aimed at contrasting the proliferation of informal housing and settlements. Recent studies are also emphasising the connection between housing informality/illegality, the post-2008 austerity management of housing and welfare, as well as their connection with other crises, while scrutinising the disruption they represent towards different regulatory regimes. Given this analytical and empirical complexity, the session aims to trigger a debate that could provide a comprehensive framing of the different forms of housing informality/illegality practised in Western countries.

PARTICIPANTS

From housing struggle to housing provision. Mapping housing movements in the city of Milan

Jacopo Larena Faccini (Codici Ricerche) and Alice Ranzini (IUAV, Venice)

Multifaceted Informalities in a Utopian Housing Project: Corviale

Isabella Clough Marinaro (John Cabot University)

The marginalized neighbourhood and the “legitimate” city: home making and access to housing in San Siro, Milan

Elena Maranghi (Politecnico di Milano) and Paolo Grassi (University of Milano Bicocca)

Mobilizing in and for urban spaces. The political struggle of housing right movements in Rome.

Carlotta Caciagli (Scuola Normale Superiore Pisa)

Replacement

The dark side of urban informality in the Global North

Francesco Chiodelli (Gran Sasso Science Institute)

Keywords

Housing, Illegality, Informality, Urban Policies, Squatting, Western countries, Global North

Multifaceted Informalities in a Utopian Housing Project: Corviale

Thursday, 20th June: Inhabiting outside the law: the variety of housing informality/illegality in Western countries Part II

Dr. Isabella Clough Marinaro (John Cabot University)

Abstract

This paper proposes to present the initial findings of the author's new research project: an in-depth ethnographic study of the variety of housing informalities at work in Rome's *Corviale* public housing project. The case-study explores the causes, evolutions and current interconnected forms of informal/illegal dwelling in the housing estate by focusing on 4 elements: the squatting of sections of the building not intended for residential use; the informal buying and selling of keys to the state-owned apartments; the possible involvement of criminal actors within this market; the presence of caravans for permanent dwelling in the complex's common spaces. In unpacking these variegated expressions of housing informalities within a single urban setting, the paper seeks to contribute to the session's goals of developing an overarching taxonomy/typology of informalities from within the very specific context of Italy's capital city. The analysis also discusses shifting policy, law-enforcement and community responses to these phenomena in order to assess whether new and perhaps more equitable strategies for managing these informalities are emerging.

Keywords

Corviale; housing informality; Rome; squatting; illegal dwelling; public housing

The hidden side of urban squatting in Italy. The individualistic occupation of public housing units in Naples

Thursday, 20th June: Inhabiting outside the law: the variety of housing informality/illegality in Western countries Part II

Dr. Francesco Chiodelli (Gran Sasso Science Institute), Dr. Emiliano Esposito (Gran Sasso Science Institute)

Abstract

This paper focuses on informal access to public housing in Naples (Italy). It reports the existence of a specific mechanism of illegal access to public housing (the ‘informal takeover’) which is an alternative to ‘usual’ squatting practices in accessing a dwelling unit informally. This mechanism benefits from the shortcomings of the systems regulating the ‘inheritance’ of public housing units in the Campania region, which creates the “space of possibility” within which this informal practice was born, spread and has survived. Juggling between legality and illegality, the informal takeover – which is based on an illegal market of public flats – has developed in recent decades as a consolidated social practice among the residents of public housing complexes in Naples. This case study contributes primarily to the international debate on housing informality: it depicts a large-scale phenomenon of illegal access to housing that is under-estimated by research on informal housing, while showing the fundamental role of various public institutions in shaping it. At the same time, the paper contributes to research on squatting in the Global North: it sheds light on a liminal (non-political) type of urban squatting, thus enriching existing typologies of squatting that focus almost exclusively on political and countercultural forms of occupation.

Keywords

Illegality, informality, public housing, squatting, Naples, institutions, occupation

Social and Spatial Exclusion : Education and Housing

Cities as concerned actors for protection and integration of migrants

Thursday, 20th June: Social and Spatial Exclusion : Education and Housing

Ms. Berit Aasen (Norwegian institute for urban and regional research NIBR, Oslo Metropolitan University)

Abstract

Civil society efforts and resources were vital in providing sufficient care and livelihood the arrival of large number of refugees in Europe in 2015. 2015 and 2016 saw a shift in how cities and municipalities welcomed new members of their society and in new ways of working with civil society and volunteers. Civil society organisations have a long history of working for social inclusion and integration, with established public funding support schemes. However, in 2015 and beyond cities and municipalities mobilised new schemes for social inclusion and integration of asylum seekers and refugees, with direct collaboration with new groups of volunteers, new arenas for more spontaneous meetings between refugees and Norwegians took place in local neighbourhoods where new types of networks were established. However, when asylum policies became more strict and deportation became more frequent, these solidarity efforts felt disheartened and powerless. The paper asks the questions about what resources and decisions are delegated to lower level of government, to the cities. When, to what extent and how can cities and institutions in cities, such as university, public transport etc., operated as solidarity cities and sanctuary cities. What are the powers vested in the cities? This includes the question of access to financial resources, in EU cities seek the right to apply for and access EU program funding, in some cases to bypass national restrictions for what program funding can finance. The paper is based on a research project for the Ministry of Culture, Norway, on the civil society interventions and resources along the asylum seekers chain in 2015, and on follow up interviews in selected cities. The findings are discussed in the context of analysing networks of sanctuary cities in the US and of solidarity cities in Europe.

Keywords

Sanctuary cities, protection, solidarity, volunteers, Norway, decentralisation, refugees, asylum seekers

Housing Markets in European Arrival Neighborhoods

Thursday, 20th June: Social and Spatial Exclusion : Education and Housing

Prof. Jan Polivka (ILS Research Institute for Regional and Urban Development), Dr. Heike Hanhörster (ILS Research Institute for Regional and Urban Development), Mr. Florian Günther (ILS), Mr. Nils Hans (ILS)

Abstract

Due to the immigration of refugees to Europe since 2013, the focus of scientific and public debates has increasingly shifted to processes of socio-spatial integration in so-called arrival neighborhoods (Kleist 2018; Höcke und Schnur 2018; Saunders 2010). These are understood as areas of a city that are particularly characterised by social, demographic and ethnic segregation (Kurtenbach 2015).

The concentration of immigrants in arrival neighborhoods is strongly related to the concentration of affordable and accessible housing, especially for immigrants with limited economic resources. Due to the existing housing market constraints and related processes such as segregation or gentrification, immigrant groups find themselves competing with other groups for housing (Adam/Sturm 2014). In the European countries, an increased socio-spatial polarisation and an associated spatial cumulation of social challenges can be observed (Friedrichs and Triemer 2009; Farwick 2012; Helbig and Jähnen 2018). Changes in the housing market are increasingly connected to global trends towards housing market liberalization. Such results in a further diversification of the stock, triggered by new forms of ownership (cf. Pfeiff 2002). In addition, the marketing strategies of the owners often effectively control the access to housing.

Against the background of the currently intensifying housing shortage in numerous European large cities, which at the same time are increasingly serve as destinations for immigration, this contribution deals with the specific features of the housing market that exist in and contribute to the production and functioning of arrival quarters. The specifics of the housing stock development in arrival quarters are considered under the special focus on different housing providers. The aim is to describe the supply side of the housing market within the arrival neighborhoods in three terms: its physical conditions, market strategies and access limitations. The findings base on a broad literature analysis of scientific articles and are backed up by further qualitative surveys among housing market stakeholders in selected arrival neighborhoods.

Keywords

Arrival Neighborhoods, Immigrants, Housing Market

The Democratic Deficit in U.S. School Board Elections

Thursday, 20th June: Social and Spatial Exclusion : Education and Housing

Dr. Vladimir Kogan (Ohio State University), Dr. Stéphane Lavertu (Ohio State University), Dr. Zachary Peskowitz (Emory University)

Abstract

The American public school system is unusual in the extent to which control over important policies — including graduation standards, curriculum, and school discipline — is decentralized to the local level, with thousands of independently elected school boards shaping many aspects of the education provided in public schools. Debates over proposed education reforms often focus on the desirability of such local control.

In this paper, we contribute to these debates by providing new evidence on how effectively local elections align the incentives of school board members with the interests of the students educated in local public schools. Specifically, we combine administrative records on the demographic composition of students educated in California, Illinois, New York, Oklahoma, and Ohio public and charter schools with new data on the backgrounds of voters who elect the governing bodies of each school district to evaluate one important dimension of local democracy. Our analysis reveals a striking democratic deficit: On dimensions of race and socioeconomic status — dimensions that correspond to the most pronounced gaps in achievement among American public school students — voters who play a pivotal role in shaping local education policy look very different from the students that their local public schools actually educate. Specifically, we show that most heavily minority districts (in terms of the racial and ethnic composition of students) are governed by school board members chosen by majority-white electorates. After documenting this deficit, we show that it has tangible implications for local policy and the quality of education that students receive. Specifically, we show that local voter composition is an important predictor of the racial diversity of the teacher workforce in public schools, holding student composition constant, and comparing only districts that hire teachers from the same labor market. We also find that districts with the greatest “democratic deficits” are also ones where the racial achievement gaps are largest and from which charter schools disproportionately draw their enrollees.

Keywords

Education policy, local elections, student achievement, descriptive representation

Spatial Justice for Children: Measuring Perceived Service Quality of Schools in Indian Cities Using SERVQUAL

Thursday, 20th June: Social and Spatial Exclusion : Education and Housing

Ms. Swechcha Roy (Indian Institute of Technology Kharagpur), Dr. Saikat Kumar Paul (Indian Institute of Technology Kharagpur), Mr. Vivek Agnihotri (Indian Institute of Technology Kharagpur)

Abstract

An egalitarian city has all its amenities in accordance to the specific demands of its diverse population. For the well being of children, the most vulnerable section of the society, it is a unanimous advice to send a child to a school at a walkable distance. Nevertheless, in spite of the existence of a school in the neighbourhood, the majority of the parents in India prefer to send their children to a far off school, compromising with their valuable time and energy. Literature study reveals that the missing concept of “consumer choice” while planning the location of schools in a city is the reason behind this. A study of consumer stimuli gave a list of the variables that influence the decision of school selection by a parent. Then the socio-economic characteristics of parents, which are relevant in this case are identified. SERVQUAL, a multi-dimensional instrument, to capture consumer perceptions along the five dimensions of tangibles, reliability, responsiveness, assurance, and empathy, is used. Data is collected by self-administered questionnaires. The result shows that all the five dimensions are pertinent, in different magnitudes, to parents for selecting a school for their child. The findings are used to identify the quality attributes of schools favored by different types of population so that a desired kind of school can be sited in their proximity. Also, the nation is going to see an upsurge of 200,000 schools in the near future. Hence comes the role of the city planners to plan for their efficient location in order to foster spatial and social justice.

Keywords

school siting,
school choice
consumer perception
service quality dimensions

Refugees or Nomads? Romanian Roma in Polish cities–ghettos and (in)visible ‘class fences’.

Thursday, 20th June: Social and Spatial Exclusion : Education and Housing

Ms. Katarzyna Czarnota (Adam Mickiewicz University in Poznań)

Abstract

Systemic segregation and economic exclusion of Romanian Roma immigrants in Poland starting in the 90's, has deprived this group from the right to work, health care, welfare system and adequate housing. Roma encampments built from recycled materials represent the most radical forms of collective response to the problem of access to housing.

A group consisting of sociologists and activists conducted the first Polish sociological intervention studies with this community living in Polish encampments. During the presentation, the author will conduct analysis how housing conditions impact the perpetuation of social inequalities. Increasingly often, substandard housing becomes a tool of social and spatial segregation aimed at social groups of a low economic status. The analysis will be based on the results of the intervention research project conducted at 6 encampments in Poland. Results were used in a public debate, as well as in the activist field as a tool of social change.

Keywords

Keywords: economic racism, illegal settlements, anarchist movement, social and spatial segregation.

Innovation and Inclusion

Reviewing Global Innovation Index (GII) and integrating it in context of inclusive development of Innovation zone: Case of Kolkata Metropolitan Area (KMA)

Thursday, 20th June: Innovation and Inclusion

Ms. Prerna Mandal (Indian Institute of Technology Kharagpur), Prof. Joy Sen (Indian Institute of Technology Kharagpur)

Abstract

Today, developing an inclusive system for human settlements has become a global challenge. Regardless of the fast-growing economy, rapid urbanization and globalization, the urban areas are burdened with issues like unemployment, poor infrastructures, migration, environmental exploitation, and others. To address these issues, sustainable researches, economic models, and smart approaches have come up to promote accessible, economically, and socially justifiable innovative solutions of urban areas. Global Innovation Index (GII) is one such model developed to analyze the extent to which a region or country responds to the challenges of innovation and measures innovation capacity and competitiveness of an economy. However, through literature study, it is observed that the GII model could be enhanced by including regional component and local dynamics. But how to address these challenges and then achieve an inclusive development of innovation zone (IZ) with the integration of GII study? Do factor-driven and efficiency-driven stages of the economy play an important role in the study of an innovation-driven economy in GII study? What are the complexities and limitations encountered during the GII study for metropolitan area level? To answer these questions firstly, the underlying concepts and indicators of GII and innovation zone are examined and reformed through theoretical study. Secondly, the significance of these indicators are analyzed based on their given weightage and categorized under the factor-driven economy followed by two advanced stages, viz., efficiency-driven and innovation-driven economy. The paper utilizes the set of indicators for designing an Analytic Hierarchy Process (AHP) Questionnaire driven analysis. The findings are expected to aid in determining how these prototype set of indicators can be replicated where the urban contexts are identical or modified where the conditions are alike. The finding of the paper indicates the futuristic adoption and utilization of GII with respect to regions to assess the capacity and competitiveness of cities. Thus, the study will be effective to build future policies and strategies for socio-economic development in the metropolitan level by providing a basis for the utilization of GII in the development of an innovation zone.

Keywords

Global Innovation Index (GII), inclusive development, innovation zone (IZ), Analytical Hierarchy Process (AHP)

Innovation, inclusion, and the ‘ordinary’ city: ‘Actually existing’ urban policymaking in a digital age

Thursday, 20th June: Innovation and Inclusion

Dr. Allison Bramwell (University of North Carolina at Greensboro)

Abstract

Unfolding against a backdrop of ambiguity, complexity, and conflict, policymaking in the 21st century is widely seen as a problem-solving process that is beyond the capacity of government alone, underscoring the pressing need for innovative governance arrangements that cross conventional policy silos and state and societal divides. The consequences of complex public problems such as globalization, rapid technological change, and economic inequality play out most visibly ‘on the ground’, making cities ‘the very pivot’ of transformation and an important locus for policy innovation. The rise of the digital economy and the ambiguity surrounding its social, economic, and spatial implications is one such complex public problem. Predicted to alter very nature of work and the entire structure of the economy, the socio-technical and socio-economic implications are also profoundly socio-spatial. We know much about growth in large, economically secure ‘technology hotspots’ but much less about other types of cities on the ‘wrong side’ of the digital divide.

We explore the prospects for urban policy innovation in the context of a rapidly accelerating digital economy. We examine theories of multilevel governance from the ‘bottom up’ which offer insight into the ways in which local institutional arrangements and state-societal actor configurations operating in different national contexts shape local policy priorities for innovation and inclusion. Empirically, we report the findings of a study that compares urban policymaking for technology-based economic transformation in three mid-sized restructuring cities, one each in the United States, Canada, and France. The results are decidedly mixed. Though we find evidence in all three cases of independent policy innovation, governance challenges such as competing policy priorities, institutional ambiguity, and weak cross-sector networks limit program scope and durability. Thus, local institutional capacity matters but so does context. Piecemeal policy resources are insufficient for restructuring local economies that disproportionately bear the brunt of macro-economic change. Taken together, these findings suggest the value of more nuanced theoretical explanations for urban policymaking that take into account the multilevel interplay of public policies and local political economies, and further empirical exploration of place-based approaches that allow for flexible adaptation of public policies to local circumstance.

Keywords

urban policy, technology-based economic development, multilevel governance, inclusive innovation, digital economy

Who Gets to Ride in the Digital Ark? Creating Strategies for Pulling the Latecomers on Board

Thursday, 20th June: Innovation and Inclusion

Prof. Jill Tao (Incheon National University)

Abstract

There is a disturbing thread in the narrative of the smart city and digital era governance (DEG): many of the new, modern, and digital wonderlands are not open to the vast majority of citizens. More importantly, they are not designed to be. Equity, as is often the case in the field of digital innovation, is an afterthought, rather than a goal. In an era of exponential discovery and expansion, the gap between those who have access to the creations of the digital age and those who are priced out will grow accordingly. If the past five decades have brought us divides between north and south in terms of health outcomes, living standards, and life expectancies, the next five will see those divides grow even larger as urbanization increases and governments in the developed world turn their focus toward smart cities. Making such cities accessible and supportive for digital immigrants will need to be a core policy focus for urban governance. How might this be done? This paper will tackle this issue in three ways: first, by outlining the case history of the creation of “smart cities” in the developed and developing worlds to highlight who has access to the amenities of such enclaves, where they are, and what they offer; second, by examining the proposals for the smart cities of the future as to what they will provide, to whom they are marketed, and how much they are projected to cost; and third, by examining cases where equity has been a concern, what steps have city governments taken to ensure that digital immigrants can be integrated into the new environment? In so doing, I craft a world map of smart cities that is linked to equity measures, and an evaluation method for determining where a given city might place when both dimensions, smart and just, are considered. The paper concludes with recommendations for including equity as a core consideration of smart city development.

Keywords

Smart cities; digital immigrants; equity measures; North-South digital divide

Functional Change on Land of Tourism Development, Case Study of Hangzhou Suburb

Thursday, 20th June: Innovation and Inclusion

Ms. Sishen Wang (Zhejiang University), Prof. Jie Wang (Zhejiang University)

Abstract

After Chinese economic reform in 1979, the territory of Hangzhou expanded for three times, which lead to dramatic changes of industrial chains and land use under the rapid urbanization in the suburban region during the four transformation of political strategies. The short-distance suburban tourism becoming popular among Hangzhou residences, which also offer opportunities to the development of suburban regions.

The study focuses on the tourism development and their spatial evolution in suburb of Hangzhou. Based on GIS and RS techniques as well as onsite investigation, the study firstly identifies four major land types that contain tourism activities (recreational land, commercial land, agricultural land and residential land). Secondly, functional changes of the four land types from 1978 to 2018 were identified and future potential change were predicted based on previous development. Thirdly, current multi-functional land use patterns were discerned and evaluated based on the environmental protection, economic efficiency and living condition of local residence. The potential issues were discerned and spatial solutions were put forward for future development.

The selected tourism sites had huge development in the last 50 years, with the expansion of local population. Farmland shrunk greatly, while the residential land cover expanded. The increase of land cover of transportation and facilities in the selected sites indicate the improvement of local accessibility and public service qualities. Vary from the liangzhu culture village and the Jiande village, the land cover change of the Shen'ao village mainly happened from 1970 to 2000, which indicates great construction for the land during the period. In addition, development of all the site had overall good economic sustainability, while had unsatisfactory environmental and social sustainability.

There are some suggestions for policy makers to encourage future development. Future strategies should balance the relationship between human and natural environment by controlling the shrink of natural land cover as well as the expand of constructed land cover. More commercial or public facilities could be built to convenient local residence and create more job opportunities to them.

Keywords

Hangzhou, functional change, tourism development

Health & Wellbeing Challenges

Investigating the role of Retiro Park in creating the thermal and psychological comfort and tranquility of citizens

Thursday, 20th June: Health & Wellbeing Challenges

Prof. Ester Higuera Garcia (UNIVERSIDAD POLITÉCNICA DE MADRID), Mr. Farshid Aram (UNIVERSIDAD POLITÉCNICA DE MADRID)

Abstract

Due to the urban heat island(UHI) the citizens' lives have faced many problems, including loss of physical and psychological comfort. However, urban green spaces are always considered as a productive way to reduce the adverse effects of heat islands. Urban green space has a cooling effect that varies depending upon the size, shape, density of vegetation, and the elements in it. According to the studies, large urban green spaces with an area of more than 10 ha have an average cooling effect of 1-2 ° C, affecting an average of 350 m distance; thereby creating thermal comfort in the area around them. Retiro Park in the center of Madrid, with a total area of 140 ha, has a significant impact on reducing the effects of the thermal islands in Madrid. For this purpose, in the leading research, Retiro Park was selected to investigate the impact of this Park on thermal comfort in three areas of north, west, and south. In each of these neighborhoods, three points were considered at a distance of 150-160 meters, 300-360 meters, and 600-650 meters, respectively (a total of 9 locations). The weather data was also collected in the form of field research in three days, 22 June, 10, and 24 July 2018. Furthermore, 209 questionnaires were collected from people living in nine locations, in relation to their feelings about thermal conditions. A map of each area was also provided to the questionnaire to identify the places where they felt most relaxed and who liked to spend more time in the area. The results of the study showed that the air temperature of areas close to the park (100-150 m), is about 1.5-2 ° C colder than the points with distances of 600 to 650 m. In addition, there was an inverse relationship between the distance from the park and the level of people's perception of thermal comfort. Citizens' drawings also showed that the Park of Retiro is the most perceived place to have a comfortable climate in the city, and residents are keener to spend their time in the park.

Keywords

Urban Heat Island, Park Cooling Effect, Urban Green Space, Thermal Comfort

Environmental noise and health: An investigation of noise-health relationships in Dublin, Ireland

Thursday, 20th June: Health & Wellbeing Challenges

Dr. Owen Douglas (University College Dublin), Prof. Enda Murphy (University College Dublin)

Abstract

Environmental noise is any unwanted sound created by human activity that is considered harmful or detrimental to human health and quality of life. While there appears to be a clear association between environmental noise and population health and wellbeing, significant knowledge gaps exist that can be addressed by combining fine-grained health microdata with noise modelling data at the city scale. Employing Dublin as a case study, this analysis combines existing microdata on health outcomes and potential confounding socioeconomic factors with data on predicted noise exposures from transportation sources (road and rail) to explore links between noise exposure and negative health and wellbeing outcomes in the urban environment. The microdata sources, The Irish Longitudinal Study on Ageing (TILDA) and Healthy Ireland (HI), facilitate the exploration of a wide range of health and wellbeing outcomes that may be related to noise exposure including cardiovascular conditions, diabetes, obesity, cognitive impairment and various forms of cancer. Using the new CNOSSOS-EU noise modelling methodology, noise exposure levels are calculated for Dublin city and merged with TILDA and HI microdata within a GIS platform. Quantitative techniques are applied to identify and measure causal relationships between relevant microdata and health and wellbeing variables, controlling for a wide range of potential confounding factors. In the context of rapid urbanisation and growing evidence of negative health and wellbeing impacts from environmental noise on urban populations, the findings demonstrate a clear need for the consideration of noise-health relationships in the planning and design of the urban environment.

Keywords

environmental noise, health, microdata, noise modelling

Toward inclusive sustainable cities – Making a case for urban design informed by vision science

Thursday, 20th June: Health & Wellbeing Challenges

Dr. Ute Leonards (University of Bristol), Mr. Steve Maslin (Schumacher Institute for Sustainable Systems), Dr. J Burn (University of Bristol), Dr. Priscilla Heard (University of the West of England), Prof. Arnold J. Wilkins (University of Essex), Dr. Alex Shepherd (Birkbeck University of London)

Abstract

People living in our cities are neurologically diverse. Vision science has provided methods to improve our understanding of how such diversity affects people's physiological responses to visual environments, and thus their wellbeing. An obvious example is the need to increase visibility of hazardous structures such as stairs to suit partially sighted people. Less well known is that dazzle lighting and high-contrast patterns often included in current urban design can exacerbate neurological or other medical conditions and induce sensory discomfort, aversion and dizziness in a substantial minority of the population, including people with migraine, epilepsy, or autism. Further, visual clutter can interfere with navigation and, in extreme cases, lead to confusion or disorientation, and even falls; the lack of visual information (e.g. signage, road markings) can cause similar issues. More generally, the visual makeup of an environment directly affects a person's sense of space – both in a positive and negative way. Therefore, we suggest that vision science offers a resource to urban design practices to enable better place making for all, providing users with spaces that give delight and comfort and avoiding those that produce discomfort.

It is argued that good design for neurologically diverse citizens is good design for all. Design informed by vision science sets a 'design for inclusion' approach alongside other design factors to cater holistically for all users. Specifically, co-benefits include potentially enhanced economic productivity by making cities visually more navigable, promoting liveability.

The goal here is to open the dialogue between vision scientists and designers of urban spaces and encourage collaboration between the two disciplines so that spaces can be created that avoid known triggers of discomfort and enhance wellbeing. It is highlighted where vision science research can inform development of policies and practices today, and clear and achievable actions are proposed to bridge the gap between the vision science research community and design disciplines. At the same time, an evidence-based framework for inclusive design is proposed and other expert communities are encouraged to work towards the integration of information concerning auditory and tactile senses to create a truly holistic, human-centric (embodied) approach.

Keywords

1. vision science,
2. visual environment
3. urban design
4. wellbeing
5. liveability

Putting health on the agenda of local planning administrations: Problem framing in an urban transition lab in Northwest Germany

Thursday, 20th June: Health & Wellbeing Challenges

Ms. Paula Quentin (TU Dortmund University, Faculty of Spatial Planning), Ms. Tanja Brüchert (University of Bremen, Institute for Public Health and Nursing Research), Prof. Sabine Baumgart (TU Dortmund University, Faculty of Spatial Planning), Prof. Gabriele Bolte (University of Bremen, Institute for Public Health and Nursing Research)

Abstract

Urban environments are an important determinant of health. Increasing evidence shows not only the negative effects of environmental risks, such as air pollution, but also the positive effects of environmental resources, such as walkable environments and green spaces. In line with the *health in all policies*-approach, health promotion in urban environments demands joint action by health and planning administrations. A crucial question is how urban health is put on the agenda of local planning administrations.

Linking health promotion and urban planning the project „Securing urban mobility of an ageing population“ (AFOOT project) takes a closer look at the promotion of active mobility of elderly people. Following a transdisciplinary research approach an urban transition lab (in German: *Reallabor*) was installed in a small municipality in Northwest Germany. The lab aims at the direct collaboration of scientific and non-scientific actors and the integration of various forms of knowledge. Special emphasis is put on the collaborative processes of problem framing.

The presentation focuses on two research questions: (1) How is the problem of health promotion and active mobility of elderly people framed locally? (2) How have various actors and forms of knowledge been integrated in the processes of problem framing?

By the time of the presentation an initial analysis of demographic data, a mapping of environmental indicators, and a survey on mobility behaviour of elderly residents will have been conducted, discussed and interpreted by a team of researchers and local administrative staff.

The problem framing within the on-going lab (from 8/2018 to 7/2020) is to reveal (1) the local challenges regarding active mobility of elderly people and (2) the contribution various actors and forms of knowledge make to the definition of this situation. Processes of problem definition and agenda-setting are considered to be crucial for action on societal challenges such as health promotion in urban environments. Transdisciplinary research offers a valuable perspective on the translation of knowledge into action to address these challenges.

The AFOOT project is funded by the German Federal Ministry of Education and Research with reference numbers 01EL1822B (University of Bremen) and 01EL1822G (TU Dortmund University).

Keywords

transdisciplinary research, problem framing, health promotion, active mobility, ageing population

Mapping Cultural Ecosystem Services in a Portuguese city: valuing people's perception in local policy making.

Thursday, 20th June: Health & Wellbeing Challenges

Mrs. Beatriz Costa (Universidade de Aveiro), Dr. Sara Moreno Pires (GOVCOPP, Governance, Competitiveness and Public Policies, Department of Social, Political and Territorial Sciences, University of Aveiro)

Abstract

Ecosystem services (ES), the perks that human-being can get from the ecosystems directly and indirectly, are suffering a huge loss and pressure throughout the past decades and the perspectives towards the next 50 years are even worse. According to the Millennium Ecosystem Assessment (2005) there are four types of ecosystem services: i) provisioning services; ii) regulating services; iii) cultural services; and iv) supporting services. The ecosystem services concept allows the development of assessment tools to better map and understand them, as well as, it allows the improvement of decision-making processes for their valorization and protection. Nevertheless, there are still several gaps in information gathering and policy formulation and implementation at a local level. The purpose of this study is to focus on the cultural ecosystem services (CES) and to understand their role on cities and environmental policies. It aims to develop and apply a tool that enables to understand people's perceptions about the uses and values of CES in a Portuguese city. CES are critical ecosystem services that contribute to the human well-being once they reduce the urban stress, develop concentration and cognitive capacities, enhance circumstances for physical activity and boost social health. This paper will discuss the shortcomings of this assessment procedure as well as the benefits for local policies.

Keywords

Ecosystem services; cultural ecosystem services; cities; local policies

Local State Society Relations in Europe II

“Local State – Society Relation in Europe” The nuances of Local State- Society Relations in Iceland

Thursday, 20th June: Local State Society Relations in Europe II

Dr. Eva Marín Hlynisdóttir (University of Iceland), Prof. Grétar Thór Eythórsson (University of Akureyri)

Abstract

There is very limited research available on local-state society relations in Iceland. Our aim with this paper is to at least, partly fill into the current research gap in this area. Although traditionally seen as belonging to the type of Sellers, Lidström and Kwak (2011) typology as ‘nationalized infrastructure’, the Icelandic case also has traces of the ‘local elitist infrastructure’ type. The paper will contextualise the Icelandic situation, giving special focus to local nuances in the local state- society relations between various actors and the local state. Further we present the networks chosen for the analysis and by us seen as being relevant for this mapping and analysis are local “Youth Welfare Committees”, “School Councils” in primary schools and “Neighbourhood Councils” as they are practiced in Iceland, more as networks rather than sub-municipal units. The characteristics of local state-society relationship are measured on the three dimensional scale of; autonomy of the network, the coherence of societal actors and the relevance of the network.

Keywords

Networked governance, Local government, Iceland, Societal actors

Local state-society relations in Croatia

Thursday, 20th June: Local State Society Relations in Europe II

*Prof. Ivan Kopric (Faculty of Law, University of Zagreb), Dr. Dubravka Jurlina Alibegovic (The Institute of Economics, Zagreb),
Dr. Romea Manojlovic (Faculty of Law, University of Zagreb), Dr. Dario Cepo (Faculty of Law, University of Zagreb), Dr.
Suncana Slijepcevic (The Institute of Economics, Zagreb)*

Abstract

Official registry of associations as generic legal form of civil society organizations contains around 52,300 associations. The aim of the paper is to explore four important networks relevant for local state-society relations in different areas in Croatia. First, we will analyse local development agencies which are for-profit or non-for-profit organizations established by local governments to support small and medium-sized entrepreneurs and to promote the overall economic, social and cultural development of a city or town in order to create a favourable environment and conditions for the realisation of business ventures within a city or a town (coordination and encouragement of local development). We also examine the local actions groups which main task is to develop and implement local development strategies. Thirdly, youth councils at the local level have the role to advise and influence local representative bodies on issues of interest to youth, empowering youth population and enhancing participation of youth people in local affairs and decisions. Finally, we will take into account school boards and parents' councils as the important form of representing and promoting parents' interests in managing schools which fall under local scope of affairs. We will explore how these four societal actors are involved in local state-society networks in Croatia. The paper tries to develop understanding of the country-specific institutionalised relations between local governments and societal actors in Croatia.

Keywords

local government, societal actors, networks, associations, Croatia

Local State – Society Relation in Europe - Local state – society networks in Belgium: Wide landscape, limited impact?

Thursday, 20th June: Local State Society Relations in Europe II

Prof. Koenraad De Ceuninck (Ghent University), Dr. Tom Verhelst (Ghent University)

Abstract

This paper forms the Belgian contribution to an international comparative research project conducted by several EURA members and other European scholars on local state-society relations. In doing so, it discusses the region-specific pattern of local state – society relations in Flanders and contributes to the development of a typology on local state – society relations in the next phase of this research agenda.

Flanders, the Dutch speaking part of Belgium, will count 300 municipalities from January 1, 2019 onwards. The region is characterized by a high degree of consultation between local authorities and local society. On the one hand, there is a wide range of instruments to facilitate this consultation regime, ranging from highly institutionalized settings to more informal consultation forums. Yet on the other hand, the impact of those networks can be questioned since they have to operate in a local political setting which is dominated by a powerful executive body, a professionalized administration and an growing degree of public service delivery provided by inter-municipal cooperation. This paper presents an overview of this wide landscape within the common framework that has been developed by the research group, as well as the perceived impact of the LSS-networks on local society and its political decision-making process. As such, the paper will compare the Flemish situation to the broader European context and will help to further develop and improve the typology and insights on local state – society relations.

Keywords

Local government, Flanders, Local state - society relations

Local State – Society Relation in Europe Policy networks in Austria – an exploration

Thursday, 20th June: Local State Society Relations in Europe II

Dr. Werner Pleschberger (BOKU university of natural resources and life sciences)

Abstract

Policy networks in Austria – an exploration

Austria, until today is usually described as a neo-corporatist state. in which at the national level only a few state-privileged and monopolistic organizations from outside the government collaborate in the formulation and implementation of national economic governance. In a very broad understanding, more or less institutionalized forms of selective corporatism.

However, what has been going on *beyond* and *below*(strong) economic corporatism is astonishingly a desideratum in research. It deals more closely with the intermediate level of government, which due to the rampant interventionist state has gained in importance and moreover rules over many problems and issues in increasing “technical” details. This perspective takes regard of the policy network concept.

Is it permissible to speak, within an empirical view, of a disaggregated corporatist system in Austria?

Indeed, in numerous and fragmented policy areas of state intervention, we find plural forms and patterns of interaction between a diversity of differently organized non-state interests and state actors coming from different levels and functional sectors of state and society. The direct intercession of local interests in state policymaking is rare. Frequently, organized actors intercede for local interests by more indirect representation. Depending on the policy areas, the current social and state actors and their relational, culturally based patterns of interaction will vary, as well as strategies of participation, bargaining potential, and possibilities of influencing public policy-making, given mostly a focus on the ostensible details of policy implementation.

- On the basis of a collaborative survey, the landscape of the local state society relations in Austria are recorded and coarsely typed. Assistive of this process is a simple chart ranging from: strong corporatism to pluralism to the direct representation of individual interests.
- Finally, typical examples are presented. Therein local interests are conveyed in a multifaceted way with state policy, as foreigner advisory councils, child & youth welfare advisory boards, and spatial planning advisory boards.

· In the next step, with the help of less institutional criteria, a closer characterization of the total units (autonomy, relevance, exclusivity / openness, etc.) takes place.

Keywords

Austria, neo-corporatism, policy networks

The Challenges of Metropolitan City Governance

The Governance of World Cities: Power, Politics and Economics in the City Still Matter

Thursday, 20th June: The Challenges of Metropolitan City Governance

Dr. Ronald Vogel (Ryerson University)

Abstract

Urban political economy studies often minimize the role of political agency in governing the city and shaping urban development and the quality of life (Oysterlynck et al. 2019). Rather, larger and abstract macro-economic forces are presented as determining urban fortunes. The rise of the global city is viewed as a function of the global economy (Sassen 1991). Metropolitan governance or regionalism is viewed as rescaling and *reterritorialization* of the local state to better meet the needs of global capital (Brenner 2004). *Planetary urbanism* demotes the formal city as a relevant and important unit of analysis. At the same time, city mayors are heralded as the leaders who can actually solve world problems locally and globally (Barber 2013). In this paper, I review the governance of the global or world cities with a focus on the formal institutions and politics that shape urban governance and policy. This will provide a summary of current trends in urban and regional governance and major urban problems and policies that city leaders can address. The key upshot of this review is two-fold: It will provide a comprehensive summary of current trends in urban and regional governance as well as delineate those major urban problems that city leaders can effectively address through appropriate public policies.

Keywords

global or world cities, metropolitan governance, urban policy

The Metropolitan Challenge In European Urban Areas

Thursday, 20th June: The Challenges of Metropolitan City Governance

Prof. Ivan Tosics (Metropolitan Research Institute)

Abstract

The weakness or total lack of metropolitan cooperation is one of the huge challenges of European urban development. Well organized metropolitan cooperation is not only important to better approach the economy of scale for the urban economy and services but also to better handle the externalities of economic, environmental and social interventions – as the conditions of integrated and balanced urban development can best be effectuated over the territory of the metropolitan area.

There are different models of cooperation and organisation of the metropolitan areas possible and existing. In a recent study, prepared for the Area Metropolitana de Barcelona, Metropolitan Research Institute (Budapest) analysed the metropolitan areas of Amsterdam, Copenhagen, Greater Manchester, Stuttgart and Zurich. On the basis of the critical overview of these metropolitan development models a set of political recommendations have been phrased for possible application in the metropolis of Barcelona.

The six cases analysed in the study show different policy responses to the metropolitan challenge. The institutional approach (represented by Stuttgart, Greater Manchester, Barcelona Metropolitan Area) aims for the creation of a metropolitan organisation, either as a new government level or a strong institutional setting, on a fixed territorial basis with a sufficiently large range of competences. The procedural approach (represented by Zürich, Copenhagen, Amsterdam) attempts to forge mechanisms and rules which allow for coordinated activities within a sufficiently large metropolitan territory, without a strong institutional structure and not necessarily in fixed territorial constellation.

The paper aims to summarize the lessons learnt from these European good practices of metropolitan governance. Besides the Barcelona study, also results of a recent ESPON project (SPIMA: Spatial Dynamics and Strategic Planning in Metropolitan Areas) and work within the Eurocities Metropolitan Areas Working Group will be included into the conclusions and recommendations for better metropolitan development in European urban areas.

Keywords

metropolitan areas, city-regions, functional urban

areas, urban governance, territorial planning, multi-level governance, integrated development

The EU's urban policy through the 2008 financial crisis: A perspective from the case of Oporto

Thursday, 20th June: The Challenges of Metropolitan City Governance

Mr. Joao Igreja (University of Palermo)

Abstract

Many European countries are currently faced with a difficult situation fostered by a set of financial, socio-economic and environmental problems. The last decade has been particularly rough for the Southern Europe countries due to the political reactions from the European Union (EU) to the strong economic crisis that affected the great majority of the developed economies. The EU's actions, placed in order to face such challenges, can be characterized as a series of austerity measures that clearly diverged from the original ongoing strategies.

The debate on the causes of the crisis remains unsettled and the dominant studies on the crisis focus the socio-economic national indicators. Since the urban changes in the face of a new strategic context resulting from the crisis has been poorly explored I'll focus on the city of Oporto as a case study. This paper describes the different practices of urban policy in the city and focus the urban change phenomenon before and after the 2008 financial crash.

The paper argues that after the 2008 crash that hit especially hard the Portugal, urban policy was of extreme importance in combating the urban changes in the city of Oporto. Such political and strategic framework was both EU and national-led and promoted integrated approaches to improve the physical, social and economic conditions of the different spatial contexts within the city.

Keywords

EU urban agenda, urban policy, financial crisis, Portugal, Oporto

Metropolitan Governance: Case Studies on the Contested Nature of Scale Construction on Four Continents

Thursday, 20th June: The Challenges of Metropolitan City Governance

Prof. Jill Gross (Hunter College, City University of New York), Dr. Jen Nelles (Hunter College, City University of New York), Prof. Professor Lin Ye (Sun Yat-Sen University), Dr. Carola Fricke (University of Freiburg), Dr. Nelson Nelson Rojas Carvalho (Universidade Federal Rural do Rio de Janeiro), Prof. Luiz Cesar Ribeiro (Universidade Federal do Rio de Janeiro)

Abstract

Though the metropolitan region has emerged as a crucial policy space, the uneven nature of its development has meant that processes of state re-scaling are rarely complete and always heavily contested. This session will report of the results of four projects conducted under the aegis of the iMRC (International Metropolitan Research Consortium). The iMRC has been studying the impacts of globalization on economic competition, governance and state re-scaling in eight major urban regions of the world for the past 4 years. Researchers have studied the role of the state, public-private relations, and re-scaling process through analyses of the governance of development policy, and the discursive constructions of scalar narratives. In this session we will present findings from four cases:

- Berlin - An Implicit Metropolitan Space
- New York - A Contested Region
- Rio De Janeiro - Economic Actors at Odds with the Metropolis
- Shenzhen and the Pearl River Delta - State-Firm Dynamics

In each instance, the cases reveal, the contested nature of “scale-craft”. Uneven development poses significant challenges for territorial governance beyond the formal political boundaries of the city. This global look at state re-scaling will also demonstrate the importance of comparative analysis for understanding scalar governance processes.

Data for these projects was derived from site visits, interviews, surveys and analysis of data, reports and statistics.

Keywords

Governance, re-scaling, metropolitan space, city regions, globalization, neoliberalism, discourse, economic development, comparative, contestation, uneven development

Politics and conflict in governance and planning

Session Overview: Politics and conflict in governance and planning

Thursday, 20th June: Politics and conflict in governance and planning

Prof. Robin Hambleton (University of the), Prof. Karsten Zimmermann (Technical University of Dortmund), Ms. Maria Dodaro (University of MIL), Prof. Ali Modarres (University of Washington Tacoma)

Abstract

The purpose of this pre-organised session is to provide a space for discussion of the strengths and weaknesses of a new international book on planning and politics. The book - *Politics and Conflict in Governance and Planning. Theory and Practice* co-edited by Ayda Eraydin and Klaus Frey (published by Routledge) - provides a critical analysis of the role of politics in contemporary planning and governance. Drawing on empirical research carried out in several regions of the world, the book shows not only the growing dominance of market forces in governance and planning, but also considers how political conflicts and struggles are defined as well as the degree to which market dominance can be challenged.

The format of the session will involve three authors, who have contributed chapters, introducing their take on the main themes explored in the book:

- Karsten Zimmermann, University of Dortmund. Chapter 9: Politicising the regional scale? The politics of metropolitan governance in Germany, Canada and Brazil
- Maria Dodaro, University of Milano-Bicocca. Chapter 10: Local welfare governance and social innovation: The ambivalence of the political dimension
- Robin Hambleton, University of the West of England, Bristol. Chapter 12: A counter-movement to “place-less” power: Planners as progressive place-based leaders.

An independent reaction to the book will be provided by Professor Ali Modarres, University of Washington, Tacoma. As well as commenting on the general argument of the book he will raise initial questions for the panel and this opening exchange will lead to an open Q and A and general discussion.

Keywords

politics, governance, planning, power, participation, leadership

Local welfare governance and social innovation: The ambivalence of the political dimension

Thursday, 20th June: Politics and conflict in governance and planning

Ms. Maria Dodaro (University of MIL)

Abstract

The main themes explored in this chapter on welfare governance and social innovation will be introduced and debated.

Keywords

politics, governance, planning, power, participation, leadership

Politicising the regional scale? The politics of metropolitan governance in Germany, Canada and Brazil

Thursday, 20th June: Politics and conflict in governance and planning

Prof. Karsten Zimmermann (Technical University of Dortmund)

Abstract

The main themes in this chapter on the politics of metropolitan governance in three countries will be explored.

Keywords

politics, governance, planning, power, participation, leadership

A counter-movement to “place-less” power: Planners as progressive place-based leaders

Thursday, 20th June: Politics and conflict in governance and planning

Prof. Robin Hambleton (University of the West of England)

Abstract

The main themes of this chapter on planners as progressive place-based leaders will be explored.

Keywords

politics, governance, planning, power, participation, leadership

Discussion of Politics and conflict in governance and planning.

Thursday, 20th June: Politics and conflict in governance and planning

Prof. Ali Modarres (University of Washington Tacoma)

Abstract

This contribution will lead a discussion of the arguments presented in the book: *Politics and Conflict in Governance and Planning. Theory and Practice* .

Keywords

politics, governance, planning, power, participation, leadership

Moving beyond traditional transport

A study on just and sustainable cities development by intelligent transportation system

Thursday, 20th June: Moving beyond traditional transport

Ms. Menglin Liu (Zhejiang University)

Abstract

Smart city is to use various information technologies and innovative ideas to optimize urban management and services to improve the quality of life of citizens. The study of intelligent transportation system (ITS) is undoubtedly a great progress, and the integration of intelligent transportation system and smart city is a more worthy issue. As a further developed form of intelligent transportation system, intelligent connected transportation system (ICTS) is an important application of Internet of Things technology in the field of transportation. There is raises the following three questions: 1 What is the feasible way for ICTS to integrate into smart cities? 2 What is the mechanism for ICTS to promote just and sustainable cities development? 3 As far as ICTS are concerned, how to judge the legal and moral issues existing in smart cities? According to the literature review and research, the following conclusions have been drawn: 1 ICTS can be divided into connected and autonomous vehicle system and connected and automated highway system. In fact, an intelligent network system with intelligent transportation management, intelligent dynamic information services and automated driving is needed in smart cities. 2 ICTS can avoid human error and improve emergency response speed, conducive to economic, social and environmental development, to create a more just and sustainable environment. 3 Questions of legal ethics, such as whether a smart system should choose to protect pedestrians or passengers when ICTS encounters inevitable traffic accidents? The system still needs to be discussed and perfected.

Keywords

Smart city; Just and Sustainable City; ITS; ICTS; Connected and Automated Highway System

Auto-automobilities: driverless mobilities and the politics of the future in tomorrow's smart cities

Thursday, 20th June: Moving beyond traditional transport

. Alberto Vanolo (Università di Torino)

Abstract

Driverless automobiles and autonomous cars are currently at the centre of discussions depicting optimistic urban futures, efficient mobilities, and the solution of various problems related to traffic, pollution and sustainability. By drawing on theoretical debates on automobilities and time-space geography, this contribution critically scrutinizes current ideas, supposed trends, and potential implications for cities and urban life. It suggests that the driverless car is transversal to the politics of the present and the future, and that meaningful social, cultural and political frameworks are needed in order to overcome narrow understandings of technological development, and to envision and politicize alternative trajectories with the goal of producing more just and liveable smart cities.

Keywords

Driverless cars

Autonomous vehicles

Smart city

Shared mobility

Urban futures

How Smart City Development Impacts the UN's Transport-Related Sustainable Development Goals

Thursday, 20th June: Moving beyond traditional transport

Ms. Erin McLaughlin (University of New Orleans / American Council of Engineering Companies)

Abstract

With the continuous evolution of information and communications technology (ICT), cities are becoming *smarter* with some pulling ahead as smarter than others due to strategic investments. According to a recent report by International Data Corp. (IDC), global smart city technology spending is expected to hit \$81 billion in 2018 and grow to \$158 billion by 2022 with the smart initiatives largely focused on transport and the built environment—such as intelligent traffic and transit as well as fixed visual surveillance, followed by smart outdoor lighting and environmental monitoring. This presentation and corresponding paper explore how smart city investments and advancements, particularly concerning mobility and transport, align and support the relevant transportation-related United Nations (UN) Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs), which are Goal 9: Build resilient infrastructure, promote sustainable industrialization and foster innovation; and Goal 11 – Make cities inclusive, safe, resilient and sustainable. Content includes narrative exploring the definition of what makes a city ‘smart’, the strengths and weaknesses of smart city developments as paths of achieving SDGs; and case studies on current smart city developments. Examples will include those from the United States—particularly cities who are current U.S. Department of Transportation Smart City Challenge finalists and the winning city, as well as global cities who are recognized as innovators in smart city development.

Keywords

Smart Cities

Transport

Intelligent Traffic

Transit

Environmental Monitoring

Mobility

UN Sustainable Development Goals

Resiliency

Innovation

Disruptive Transport & Urban Autonomy: Benchmarking Policy for Sustainability & Social Justice

Thursday, 20th June: Moving beyond traditional transport

Dr. William Riggs (University of San Francisco)

Abstract

With the rise of smarter cities and disruptive forms of urban autonomy and transportation, there is dramatic potential not only to reshape transportation but the built environment of our cities. While uncertainty remains about the technology itself, and how individuals will respond to it, academics have suggested that policy action can be taken to support and adapt more quickly to disruptive innovations. Yet, there has been very little policy action taken to start the process of evolving the built environment to meet the demands of new mobility while upholding societal values like sustainability and social justice.

In 2015 Guerra reported that only 2 of the 25 largest cities had mention of autonomy in their planning documents. This research extends that work, surveying 602 US cities in 2018 to investigate how they are preparing for urban autonomy. Using a benchmarking method established by Riggs, Steins & Chavan this study finds that roughly 12% of US cities have AV policy, 5% have an ordinance or general plan. Of these policies, the key themes were in management (of transit, systems, parking, curb, data, etc.) and design (primarily streets and electric vehicle infrastructure). No cities focused on travel behavior or efforts to speed the policy process. These offer an opportunity for planners, policy makers and innovators in the coming years to harness the power of disruptive urban technology while preserving the societal benefits.

Keywords

smart cities, urban autonomy, autonomous transportation, policy and planning

Towards a mobility transition? Comparing the environmental impact of Millennials and Baby Boomers in Europe

Thursday, 20th June: Moving beyond traditional transport

Ms. Elena Colli (Università degli Studi di Milano-Bicocca)

Abstract

In a rapidly urbanizing world, urban mobility is becoming crucial. It is known that vehicle transport is responsible for a high amount of GHG emissions and a change towards more sustainable transport system is needed. Nevertheless, current observed trends in technological improvements are not enough to mitigate the environmental impact, therefore underlining the necessity to act on mobility behaviour.

Since drastic behaviour change is highly dependent on demographic change, the aim of this paper is to analyze the potential transition towards more sustainable mobility behaviour through a “cohort approach”. It will focus on 2 cohorts in particular: on one hand the protagonist of the ageing society (“baby boomers”), which are seen to be highly car-dependent; on the other hand, the younger generation (“millennials”), which are experiencing a general decrease in car use/ownership. The goal is to verify the trends described in literature in order to understand if we are facing a generational change in mobility habits, what motivations might be behind it and whether it will persist over time.

The method includes secondary analysis of European datasets (European Commission, Eurobarometer & Eurostat data) comparing travel habits, life context & attitudes of millennials and baby boomers with descriptive analysis and logistic regression.

According with the results, it is confirmed the fact that millennials have less polluting travel habits (less car use and ownership, preference of urban areas, less probability of being car users than baby boomers independently from the context and socio-economic conditions) but in the last 4 years it's been observed a change of trend, suggesting that with their improvement in socio-economic status and general European economic recovery they will catch up with previous generations (as baby boomers remain static with their driving habits), resulting in global increase in car use.

The joint analysis of these two generations will help to reach the expected outcome of giving some tools to shape more targeted urban policies & well-informed planning for a transition towards more sustainable transport infrastructures & behaviour.

Keywords

sustainable mobility; travel behaviour; environmental impact; millennials; baby boomers; transition; mobility policies

**Plenary II - Professor
Donatella Della Porta -
Urban movements and
democratic innovations**

Urban movements and democratic innovations

Friday, 21st June: Plenary II - Professor Donatella Della Porta - Urban movements and democratic innovations

Prof. Donatella Della Porta (Scuola Normale Superiore)

Abstract

Social movements not only challenge existing policies through protest, but also intervene in city politics, promoting alternative futures. They do so by prefiguring alternative practices in their own activities, but also entering local institutions through various channels and in various forms. Bridging social movement studies with urban studies, this keynote will analyse the challenges and opportunities that this eventful moment brings about for actors that challenge established visions of liberal democracy through participatory and deliberative conceptions.

Keywords

Social movements

Plenary III - Discussion panel - City Leadership and City Governance

City Leadership and City Governance

Friday, 21st June: Plenary III - Discussion panel - City Leadership and City Governance

Prof. Robin Hambleton (University of the West of England), Mr. John Paul Phelan (Department of Housing, Planning and Local Government), Ms. Asher Craig (Bristol City Council), Prof. Niamh Moore (University College Dublin)

Abstract

This plenary panel will discuss the challenges of city leadership and city governance. Approaches to metropolitan governance and the role for directly elected mayors will be explored. The panel speakers are the Irish The Minister of State for Local Government and Electoral Reform Mr. John Paul Phelan; Deputy Mayor of Bristol, Cllr. Asher Craig and Assoc. Prof. Niamh Moore Cherry, School of Geography, UCD. The Panel will be chaired by Prof. Robin Hambleton, Emeritus Professor of City Leadership at the University of the West of England.

Keywords

City Leadership, City Governance, Directly Elected Mayors, Metropolitan Governance

Justice, the City and Migration

Spatial and social inclusion of urban refugees: Addis Ababa

Friday, 21st June: Justice, the City and Migration

Prof. Alison Brown (Cardiff University), Dr. Peter Mackie (Cardiff University)

Abstract

Forced displacement affected an estimated 65.3 million people in 2015, including 21.3 million refugees, and 40.8 million internally displaced people. Increasingly refugees tend to concentrate in urban areas – it is estimated that over 60% of refugees and 80% of IDPs now move to urban areas (UNHCR, 2016). Cities provide refugees anonymity and the opportunity to work, but refugees in cities and towns face discrimination, exploitation and tend to be amongst the poorest urban residents, often working in the urban informal economy. Host governments often do not provide refugees with the right to work or issue a resident's permit, limiting the ability of refugees to gain a formal employment contract, obtain a bank account or rent an apartment. Thus many refugees remain in 'grey space' (Yiftachel, 2009), indefinitely positioned between legality and illegality and marginalised in urban policy.

This paper draws on research in Ethiopia, undertaken for IIED/DFID, which examines contribution of urban refugee livelihoods to market development in host towns and cities, examines the concept of refugee economies defined to mean: "the economy created by urban refugees through their livelihood activities, enterprise, need for services and consumption, and through refugee support and diaspora inputs". Ethiopia is selected for this proposal as the country has the largest refugee population in sub-Saharan Africa, currently estimated about 850,000 people. Although refugees in Ethiopia have no legal right to work, limiting their spatial and social inclusion in the city, nevertheless their presence is tolerated and their economic contribution across specific sectors is significant.

Keywords

urban livelihoods, refugees, refugee economies, Ethiopia, urban livelihoods

Scandinavian theories of residential and ethnic segregation – different understandings of a common challenge

Friday, 21st June: Justice, the City and Migration

Dr. Anne Staver (OsloMet- Oslo Metropolitan University)

Abstract

While segregation in urban spaces is likely a near-universal state of affairs, it is not always, and not in all its dimensions, perceived as a problem with which national politicians should concern themselves. Since the 2015-16 so-called migration crisis in Scandinavia, significant political attention has shifted away from questions of border control towards questions of integration or lack thereof, both of newly arrived migrants and of longer-standing migrant populations. A specific focus of public debates and political initiatives relates to ethnic and residential segregation, primarily in Scandinavian cities. Whereas the Danish government in 2018 launched a new plan to eliminate what they called “ghettoes”, the Swedish government around the same time launched a broad effort to reduce segregation. In Norway, there is also a set of policies to address residential segregation in six areas of major cities, and in late 2018 a new overall integration strategy was presented by the government. These policies all respond to particular issues that have become apparent in certain urban areas in which there is accumulation of socio-economic challenges such as high unemployment, low educational attainment and higher crime rates. These challenges are often combined with high proportions of residents with ethnic minority backgrounds, however the three countries differ markedly in how the problems are framed and what place is given to the dimension of ethnic segregation in relation to other socio-economic dimensions. The way these issues are framed in public debates and policies, then, are vastly different between the three Scandinavian countries – even though these countries have similar economies, political cultures, institutions, and migration histories. The Scandinavian countries are therefore particularly fruitful for cross-national comparisons because they share so many characteristics and can be assessed in a most similar systems design.

In this paper we adopt a social constructivist approach to policy analysis, and address the following questions:

- How do the three Scandinavian countries understand the problem of segregation in urban areas, and how do they propose to create more inclusive and less segregated urban areas?
- What factors might explain the differences between the three countries?

Keywords

Scandinavia, integration, ethnic segregation, residential segregation, policy analysis

Temporary and Permanent Settlements: Spatial Inequalities in Zaatari Refugee Camp

Friday, 21st June: Justice, the City and Migration

Mr. Enrico Pulitani (Università Iuav di Venezia, Phd programme in architecture, city and design), Prof. Cristiana Rossignolo (Politecnico di Torino)

Abstract

According to UNHCR, there are over 68,5 million of displaced people around the world: at the end of 2017 more than over 12 million people live in internal displaced camps and refugee camps (in third countries). Syria crisis has produced about 7 million of displaced, mostly hosted in Turkey, Jordan and Lebanon.

Camps can be imagined as a set of 'cohorts' or places suspended in time where differences are re-set, and every refugee lives the space in the same conditions. However, this is a downward equality constituted by an often-degraded environment and prefabricated as houses where the social and spatial justice of individuals is annihilated. Moreover, camps are fenced and geographically isolated.

In many situations and for various reasons these emergency settlements, built with a limited temporal objective, became stable settlements with dynamics and connotations, both structural and social, comparable with those of urban settlements. The humanitarian settlements, as a new urban form, are no longer a novelty but a different form of the urban now evident and in expansion, in this historical period, and that it needs new and specific tools for be governed.

How do the existing urban areas relate to the camps? Are there any specific tools to plan that? How do inequalities express spatially?

These research questions are addressed through the case study of Zaatari refugee camp that well represents this new form: the camp has started its activities in mid-2012 in northern Jordan and it's one of the camps realized for Syrian refugees. With an extension of more than 6 km² nowadays it hosts about 80.000 refugees after reaching a peak of 200.000 refugees in mid-2013. Today it is the largest refugee camp in the Middle East and one of the largest in the world. The UNHCR '*Emergency Handbook*', specifically applied in Zaatari camp, shows both the inadequacy given by the genericity of the tool in relation to the different orographic, cultural and climatic characteristics of the places concerned and its obsolescence in the long period but also the total absence of policies with respect to the imbalances that intervene with the surrounding territories.

Keywords

Refugee camp – Zaatari – Inequalities – New urban form - Temporary settlement -UNHCR

Regeneration, Community and the City

Resisting Redevelopment : Protest in Aspiring Global Cities

Friday, 21st June: Regeneration, Community and the City

Prof. Eleonora Pasotti (University of California, Santa Cruz)

Abstract

This submission presents excerpts from the theory chapter and an overview of the results of my book manuscript, which asks: When are residents able to organize resistance and generate significant and sustained mobilization against the risk of displacement? And further, when is their mobilization able to affect policy and win residents influence in redevelopment plans?

The main theoretical contribution is to show that successful organizers increasingly rely on a specific approach that is both understudied and remarkably effective: they deploy what I identify and call “experiential tools,” that is, activities and events designed to attract participants by offering defining and transformative experiences with the goal of making the protest site the place to be.

A theoretically-grounded selection led to these research sites: Santiago, Buenos Aires, Toronto, Los Angeles, Melbourne, Seoul, Tel Aviv, Istanbul, Madrid, and Hamburg. Within each city, I deployed an innovative “at-risk population” approach to select the actual cases of neighborhood-level protests against redevelopment, 29 campaigns taking place in the period 2003-2015, examined with archival research and fieldwork in all cities except the three English-speaking ones.

QCA analysis answers the two questions – the conditions for sustained residents’ mobilization and the conditions for protest impact on redevelopment plans. Three paths lead to sustained resident mobilization against redevelopment in the neighborhood: 1) the combination of union support (in the rare sites where this factor is present) and dense local networks; 2) the combination of experiential tools and dense local networks; and 3) the combination of experiential tools and prior protest in the neighborhood. For protest to impact policy, mobilization is necessary but the outcome ultimately depends on the political context. Two variables capture the context’s favorability to protest: the presence of allies in city council and partisan alignment. Finally, the literatures on the variety of capitalism and legal origin theory explain which settings are friendly to squatters, and which facilitate cooptation by developers, legal protest strategies, or regulatory solutions to these struggles.

Keywords

Social movements; Redevelopment; Protest; Partisan alignment; Networks; Land use; Zoning; Displacement; Housing; Cultural industries

Selling Community By The Pound: Private-Property Regeneration as a Process of Self-Gentrification

Friday, 21st June: Regeneration, Community and the City

Mr. Yinnon Geva (The Hebrew University of Jerusalem), Prof. Gillad Rosen (The Hebrew University of Jerusalem)

Abstract

Urban renewal policies that aim for demolition and densification of existing built-up environments have gained prominence in recent decades, particularly in countries and regions with limited habitable land. In Israel, this approach has manifested, as part of a larger neoliberal shift in planning policy, in a market-oriented housing renewal program that targets privately-owned housing in aging and devalorized neighborhoods. While social mixing is not an explicit policy goal, redevelopment aims to attract investors and homebuyers into low- and middle-income communities, thus potentially creating diverse communities. The policy supposedly provides mobility and agency to homeowners, since they are compensated with new replacement condos at no cost. Moreover, for redevelopment to occur, homeowners must provide explicit consent for urban change. As a result, renewal is commonly perceived by policymakers as 'gentrification without displacement', an allegedly 'win-win' outcome. In practice, however, there has been no systematic assessment of the socio-spatial effects of renewal on the incumbent homeowners.

This paper analyses the socio-spatial outcomes of regeneration in six post-regeneration communities. We address two questions: first, what are the current and projected effects on community composition? Second, what are the implications for the newly-created communities, in terms of cohesion and stability? We present an aggregative methodology designed to overcome the dearth of existing data, combining door-to-door surveys with analyses of multiple data sources: interviews with stakeholders, shareholder reports, tax and property records and census data.

The findings demonstrate the perseverance of neighborhood effects in the context of incumbent communities. We present a typology of community outcomes, defined by social mix and tenure stability: Community stability and cohesion is more evident in neighborhoods that are initially less deprived, but also in projects that have experienced widespread emigration of incumbent homeowners. In the case of homeowners, outright involuntary displacement is less evident than expected. However, we highlight the possibility of a voluntary dispersal of communities, as a means for maximizing individual financial benefits. We argue that, to assess the prevalence of displacement and dispossession in state-led gentrification projects, a closer look at individual property ownership is needed.

Keywords

Urban Regeneration; Homeowners; Gentrification; Neighborhood Effects; Israel

Just around the corner – The contribution of small neighbourhood parks to environmental justice

Friday, 21st June: Regeneration, Community and the City

Prof. Doris Gstach (Erfurt University of Applied Sciences)

Abstract

Traditionally, green spaces and access to them are not evenly distributed throughout a city and among residents. In recent years, facing further urbanisation and densification of our built environment, the distribution of green spaces and access to them have become an indicator for environmental justice. The assessment of what would be an adequate provision, however, raises questions, for example related to proximity and the minimum size needed to create essential social, health, and environmental benefits of green spaces. While the importance of large parks is unquestioned in this concern, the value of small parks is subject of discussion. A closer look at literature shows that little related empirical work on small parks is available which could give a substantial answer.

As small green spaces play a key role in dense urban environments, this paper draws attention to this gap of knowledge and looks into the relevance of small neighbourhood parks as places of everyday recreation and social interaction. This is done from the park users' perspective on the one and from the side of the parks department as a major provider of public green space on the other hand. The research is based on empirical studies on neighbourhood parks with less than one hectare in size in three cities. Main approaches include neighbourhood and site analysis, structured observations in neighbourhood parks, surveys along standardised questionnaires among the park users and expert interviews with city planners.

The findings are somewhat conflicting. Small parks can serve as intensively used recreational facility and as a hub of neighbourhood life for a broad public. This shows to be especially true in underserved areas and for less mobile parts of society. But in local green space inventories as well as in green space development strategies, these places play a subordinate role, if they are considered at all. The findings underline that green space provision is still a matter of societal inequity and that small neighbourhood parks can make a considerable contribution towards a more just city.

Keywords

public green space provision
environmental justice
neighbourhood parks
recreation

Global cities – shrinking cities. The Housing paradigm

Friday, 21st June: Regeneration, Community and the City

Mrs. Marcela Riva de Monti (DUyOT-ETSAM Universidad Politécnica de Madrid)

Abstract

The second industrial revolution was displayed in the territory by the development of highly specialized cities. The neoliberal policies leaning towards deregulation, relocation and the flexibilization of work, production and financial activities, triggered a change of paradigm causing most of the industrial areas to face severe shrinkage. These (shrinking) cities lost their competitive advantages in favor of highly centralized metropolises able to provide the advanced services symbol of the global capitalism.

My investigation is related to the processes faced by consolidated metropolis, post-industrial conurbations in their quest to maintain relevance in the new era of global cities. Based on the case study of two metropolises Tokyo and Buenos Aires, analyzes the causes that are conditioning the spatial manifestation of urban deterioration, the high percentage of empty houses and the loss of population that allow the inclusion of these cities within the list of Shrinking Cities.

The examples I am investigating are defined by some academics a global city while, other studies proved them as Shrinking cities. Therefore, is it possible to consider the shrinkage as part in the evolutionary pattern of a city without the negative implications of decline and failure?

These contemporary shrinkage processes have diversified and must be analysed with a new set of tools. They are no longer defined by specific causes (industrial decline, political changes, loss of population, urban deterioration) but rather reflect complementary situations of growth and de-growth with pockets of depopulated areas and vacant house in one hand, and the commodification of the urban fabric where housing unit have become assets in investment portfolios.

These concurrent processes cannot be encompassed within the traditional idea of shrinkage, as the cases of cities such as Detroit or Leipzig, where the changes in the location of industrial production or the obsolescence of the processes were the triggers of the joint processes of shrinkage and decline. But instead you studied from the perspective of contemporary theories such as the post-growth societies (Peter Mantelny) or un-even growth (Neal Brenner)

Keywords

Global cities, shrinking cities, un-even growth, post-growth societies, housing vacancy

**Competitive Cities and
Sustainable
Development- Building
Resilience**

The Cost of New York City's Hudson Yards Redevelopment Project

Friday, 21st June: Competitive Cities and Sustainable Development- Building Resilience

Ms. Bridget Fisher (Schwartz Center for Economic Policy Analysis (SCEPA) at The New School), Ms. Flávia Leite (Schwartz Center for Economic Policy Analysis (SCEPA) at The New School)

Abstract

Tax increment financing (TIF) has exploded in popularity on the municipal finance landscape as cities are increasingly competing for scarce public resources to fund economic development projects. Previous studies evaluate TIF's efficacy and its ability to spark economic growth. This research expands the evaluation of TIF by questioning the understanding of TIF as a "self-financing" tool through an analysis of its risks and full cost to taxpayers.

The paper's analysis relies on the case study of the Hudson Yards redevelopment project on the West Side of New York City. Based on a \$3.5 billion bond issuance, Hudson Yards is the largest project in the United States to use a TIF-style financing mechanism. Approved under the rubric it would be a "self-financed" project, it has spanned multiple stages of the business cycle, as such, it provides an ideal testing ground for measuring TIF's risks and costs against the promise of the self-financing label.

Ultimately, the paper aims to answer the question: what is the full cost to taxpayers of the Hudson Yards project? The answer is developed through an explanation of the project's specific financing structure and an analysis based on documentation and databases containing Hudson Yards' projected and actual budgets, costs and revenues, tax breaks and other incentives.

The analysis reveals a project that, rather than being self-financing, cost the city \$2.2 billion in addition to the \$3.5 billion in bonds, largely due to large tax breaks provided by the city to incentivize development and due to other standard development risks and costs.

The paper concludes that positioning TIF and its variants as "self-financing" is incomplete and that analyzing TIF risks and costs is necessary to provide a robust cost-benefit analysis to those municipalities considering its implementation.

Keywords

TIF, Tax Increment Financing, Value Capture, Hudson Yards, Municipal Finance

Cities in search for competitiveness and justice - the case of Mediaspree, Berlin

Friday, 21st June: Competitive Cities and Sustainable Development- Building Resilience

Mrs. Da Hae Lee (Technical University of Dortmund)

Abstract

In this paper, I analyse strategies which make competitive, and at the same time, socially just and liveable cities with a particular focus on public space. Three distinct contributions are made.

First, I explore the impact of Mediaspree – one of the largest property investments along the river Spree in Berlin – on the economic and social aspects of the city. Since Berlin, after reunification, underwent economic pressure, the city quickly adopted an entrepreneurial strategy to attract foreign investment and to compete with other urban centres in Europe. Supporters perceived Mediaspree as a great opportunity, whilst opponents saw it as the selling-out of the area's most valuable property. Public space was one of the biggest issues. Second, I analyse planning strategies which encourage the private provision of public space. Since Mediaspree was criticized for large privatization, planning authorities have made an effort to make the area socially just and liveable by using different strategies at different levels. Third, I show how strategies are implemented in reality.

The empirical analysis drawn from document analysis, site analysis and expert interviews suggests that public and private cooperation is essential, especially when cities experience urban austerity. The research also reveals that good planning strategies can encourage the private provision and maintenance of public space and thereby make the city socially just and liveable. These findings indicate that public and private cooperation is a crucial element to make competitive, just and liveable cities.

Keywords

Public and Private Cooperation, Public Space, Competitive City, Just City

Border relations as a strategy for small town development in Norway's High North

Friday, 21st June: Competitive Cities and Sustainable Development- Building Resilience

Dr. Susanne Søholt (OsloMet- Oslo Metropolitan University), Dr. Aadne Aasland (OsloMet- Oslo Metropolitan University)

Abstract

This paper explores how a small town in the Global High-North is engaging to secure regional development. The town is at both times in the centre of arctic geopolitics and in the periphery of the Norwegian society. It has gone through a thorough change from exogenous development to a local driven endogenous development. Even though there is a national interest for the strategic importance of the town on the Russian border, its survival as a place depends on regional economic development. Different from border cities in the EU, this town has to balance local, regional (crossborder), national and international policies in when there are political conflicting interests on the different governance levels.

In this situation we ask; how are the local elites (politicians, local authorities, business, civil society) balancing the perceived opportunity structures and barriers to develop *the place* through transborder relations and human mobility in Norway's High –North? How are they developing the place through subnational agency?

The paper is based on interviews with 20 representatives for the private businesses, public and civil local elites in 2013, 2014 and 2017. In 2014, results and analysis were presented and discussed with interviewees and public officials in the town.

We find that the town has fostered a small, but critical mass of local entrepreneurs in public, private and civil spheres. They have taken responsibility to create/develop their activities by pushing 'borders' for their room of manoeuvre. From their different perspectives, Russian co-operation is deemed important to enhance regional development. They are all trying to navigate this track inside the international limitations. Another finding is that the local entrepreneurs, opposite to international economic actors, see their businesses *as embedded in the place* and not only as profitmaking activities.

This implies an understanding that to attract people to work in the town, there is a need for an attractive and vibrant place. This case is an example for how the change to endogenous regional development has fostered entrepreneurship and creativity at the subnational level.

Keywords

Small town, transborder relations, subnational agency, endogenous development, entrepreneurship

Resiliency in the Face of Restructuring: A Case for Economic Revival in St Louis, Missouri

Friday, 21st June: Competitive Cities and Sustainable Development- Building Resilience

Dr. Sarah Coffin (Saint Louis University), Prof. Robert Lewis (Saint Louis University)

Abstract

The global forces of industrial restructuring in the 1970s and 1980s led to massive deindustrialization in most of the significant manufacturing regions around the world. In countries like the US, UK, France, and Germany, industrial cities faced dramatic disinvestment as firms adjusted to technology innovations that altered how manufacturing was done. In the US, these shifts changed where firms located, upsetting over a century of locational traditions in core industrial sectors. In what became known as the ‘rust belt’ across the northern Midwest, metro areas like Detroit, Pittsburgh, Cleveland, and St. Louis witnessed dramatic shifts in population and economic activity with urban core areas losing over half their populations in a matter of decades. The Brookings Institution characterized these as ‘weak market’ cities with stagnant economies where demographic and industry groups that drive strong economies were lacking (Katz 2004). Weak market cities did not benefit from the 1990s robust global economic cycle. Instead, they faced vast and increasing levels of vacancy driven by brownfield challenges and continued public sector disinvestment. Economic development responses in these post-industrial cities have been, until recently, criticized as weak and especially focused on refilling the economic and employment base with service sector, low wage jobs. Using the city of St Louis, Missouri as a case study, this paper examines the state of the urban economic development landscape of a mid-sized post-industrial city. Building on prevailing economic development trajectories, St. Louis has, since the early 1990s, evolved a variety of innovation clusters (incubators, research centers, co-working facilities) which now extend to “maker spaces” that reuse older, vertical industrial buildings for manufacturing start-ups. These efforts have not only diversified the city’s economy but have also re-attracted a much-needed population of educated, skilled, and urban-savvy workers and their families. Moreover, St. Louis is, at long last, aggressively pursuing strategies to redevelop and reuse a wide range of vacant real estate—land and buildings—with emerging partnerships of non-profits, private business, and city agencies. We ask the question, to what extent will smart diversification strategies shape future prosperity in St Louis; can St Louis become a model resilient city?

Keywords

Economic Development

Industrial Restructuring

Vacancy

Manufacturing

Brownfields

Adaption Challenges

The Role of Climate Change in Flooding and Implications in South Eastern States of Nigeria.

Friday, 21st June: Adaptation Challenges

Mrs. Sabina Chiaka Osuji (Imo State University Owerri), Dr. Stanislaus Anabaraonye Okeahialam (Imo State University Owerri, Imo State), Mr. Obinna Joshua Duruanyanwu (Imo State University Owerri, Imo State)

Abstract

The Role of Climate Change in Flooding and Implications in South Eastern States of Nigeria.

Obinna Joshua Duruanyanwu

Department of Urban and Regional Planning.

Imo State University Owerri, Imo State, Nigeria.

+2348135875123

obinnaduru6@gmail.com

Sabina Chiaka Osuji

Department of Urban and Regional Planning.

Imo State University Owerri, Imo State, Nigeria.

+2348184022784

chiakanne@yahoo.com

Stanislaus Anabaronye Okeahialam

Department of Estate Management.

Imo State University Owerri, Imo State, Nigeria.

+2348037960430

stanokeahialam@yahoo.com

Abstract

Climate change is a front burner phenomenon causing rise in sea levels, floods, severe droughts and a plethora of other impacts. Flooding is a threat to human life and physical infrastructure including residential accommodation, commercial and industrial properties, roads, rail lines, bridges etc. Floods occur often in the South Eastern Region of Nigeria triggered by heavy and prolonged rainfall and can cause enormous damages to lives, property, crops and infrastructure. The paper aims to find out the natural and human causes responsible for climate change and provide probable solutions to it. Data for the study were from primary and secondary sources. Using questionnaire, the data for the study were analyzed. The results revealed the various factors that increase the vulnerability of populations to changes in weather and climate conditions such as increased urbanization, migration, changes in land use, population explosion and spatial development which in turn leads to increases in heavy and prolonged rainfall in the region, sea level rise and changes in storm surge risks, aging infrastructure, encroachment on drainage canals, reduced natural drainage, etc. The paper recommended monitoring of climate changes and variations, and dissemination of information to people to encourage adaptation by respective agencies, sustainable practices which include green infrastructure, sanctions and laws on urban land use to be made effective to protect the stream channels and drainage systems, the relevance and applicability of Sustainable Urban Drainage Systems (SUDS) designed to replicate natural systems that use cost effective solutions with low environmental impact to drain away dirty and surface run-off.

Keywords

Climate change, Role, Flooding, Implications, South Eastern States.

A late wake up call: local climate policies in Warsaw Metropolitan Area

Friday, 21st June: Adaptation Challenges

Dr. Anna Dabrowska (University of Warsaw, Department of Local Development and Policy), Dr. Joanna Krukowska (University of Warsaw, Department of Local Development and Policy), Prof. Marta Lackowska (University of Warsaw, Department of Local Development and Policy)

Abstract

Worldwide, the climate policies are becoming more and more obvious item among local tasks. Yet, as the research shows, in various places of the globe this process is having a different starting point and different dynamics. Studies conducted between 2013 and 2016 in Poland and Norway have shown that in Poland the local climate policies are in general less developed and advanced than in Norway. However, the environmental situation in Poland is alarming since Poland is a disgraceful leader in air pollution in Europe – being home to 33 out of Europe's top 50 most polluted cities (according to World Health Organization).

In the article, we present main findings from the research of local sustainable policies in the Warsaw Metropolitan Area (WMA) from 2018. The research has revealed a remarkable intensification of those policies. We are looking at the local climate policies in the investigated area from two perspectives. First, we look at them as one of the tasks undertaken within metropolitan governance. In this context an obviously important role is played by the policy oriented on air quality improvement (fighting smog being a consequence of intensive road traffic in Warsaw and burning poor quality fuels and garbage in private households at the suburb of Warsaw).

Second, we analyse climate policies realised independently in all 40 municipalities of the WMA, distinguishing undertakings related to adaptation and mitigation; scrutinizing role they play for localities, and grasping the citizens perspective. The method used for this purpose is desk research. Special attention was devoted to two case studies – Legionowo and Otwock – towns within the WMA – being analysed in a more in-depth way using the citizens' survey and interviews with local actors conducted in July 2018.

Keywords

local climate policies, Warsaw Metropolitan Area, metropolitan governance, adaptation, mitigation, air quality, smog

Green Building: A Vehicle for Urban Growth, Power, and Differentiation

Friday, 21st June: Adaptation Challenges

Ms. Rachel Friedman (The Hebrew University of Jerusalem)

Abstract

As governments and societies seek new and creative means to adapt energy policies and practices to accommodate climate change threats, green building has emerged as a significant instrument to reduce greenhouse gas emissions and improve quality of urban life. As a deeply transformative, multidimensional, and multi-scalar phenomenon, the shift to green building has been dubbed a sociotechnical transition. Research has chiefly examined the efficacy of various instruments to promote and mainstream green building policy, specifically, financial incentives, formal policy changes, and significant stakeholder involvement. Lesser focus has been placed, however, on the underlying power dynamics, politics, and coalitions that impede or facilitate green building policy and practice.

Israel presents a case where green building policy, and green policy in general, has been lackluster and trails behind those of other Western nations. Despite this lag, two major groups, namely, architects and starchitects, and a group of powerful, financially independent municipalities known as the Forum 15 are experimenting with and propelling various forms of green building. As stakeholders in different coalitions and inspired by differing agendas, these players are key drivers of Israel's green building policy.

Using chiefly qualitative research methods including 30 semi-structured interviews and policy document analysis, this research examines green building in 5 urban case studies, specifically, the 3 central cities of Tel Aviv, Herzliya, and Raanana in the country's economic hub, the city of Jerusalem, and the city of Beer Sheva in the periphery. The research examines the interplaying dynamics between environmental groups, developers, domestic and foreign architects and starchitects, and local government to understand the overlapping and conflicting agendas at the heart of green building policy. The variation in agendas and interests, e.g., urban development, urban entrepreneurialism, environment, and image branding contribute to diverse forms and interpretations of green building and types of green energy technologies adopted. This research thus elucidates another dimension of the sociotechnical transition, namely, power dynamics and coalitions, and sheds light on their socio-spatial, political, and environmental repercussions.

Keywords

Green building, sociotechnical transitions, coalitions, politics, environment

The Toxic Biographies and the “Small Data” in the ecological approach to the risk landscapes. The Case of Gela in Sicily

Friday, 21st June: Adaptation Challenges

Ms. Elisa Privitera (University of Catania, Department of Civil Engineering and Architecture), Prof. Filippo Gravagno (University of Catania, Department of Civil Engineering and Architecture), Prof. Marco Armiero (Royal Institute of Technology (KTH))

Abstract

The current risk society (Beck, 1986), characterized by the increasing urbanization trend, climate change, conflicts, diffused damages, injustices, has been so far faced by planners mainly through quantitative-deterministic approaches based on digital modelings, “big data” and smart devices. Such a kind of high-tech-driven approach considers the risk neutral and super partes. On the contrary, as the Sendai Framework has argued (2015), the risk has multiple dimensions and it is intrinsically linked to the disparities that impregnate the society. Hence, to face the risk means to face socio-economic injustices. The industrial and contaminated areas represent a blend of the inequalities, social distress, and health diseases; hereupon, they stand for a prime example for debating on how to plan and to reckon with the current and future risk landscapes, and also for experimenting the appropriate tools in order to empower the local communities and to regenerate the daily living spaces. The paper proposes an ecological and relational approach to the risk landscapes in which the street science (Corburn, 2005), the active listening of local communities (Sclavi, 2003) and the collection of toxic biographies (Armiero, 2019) are pivotal instruments for catching qualitative “small data”. The authors aspire to discuss the potential role of both the small data and the toxic biographies as tools for dealing with the risk topics, for implementing the awareness and community empowerment, as well as for spreading of the citizen science within the urban planning field.

This paper tells about underway experimentation of the ecological and relational approach in Gela, a small village of Sicily that has been converted into one of the main Italian petrochemical poles in the ‘60s by the multinational company ENI. The construction of the refinery has entailed the slow alteration of landscapes, of humans and non-humans bodies. The first part of the paper aims at highlighting some limitations of the quantitative mainstream approach to the risk. The second part seeks to outline the main features of the proposed ecological approach to the risk. The third part concerns the research carried until now in Gela. The last part dedicates to the discussions and conclusions.

Keywords

climate change; environmental injustice; storytelling; environmental contamination; small data; citizen science; participatory action research.

After the urban flood. De-sealing policies and river restoration

Friday, 21st June: Adaptation Challenges

Prof. Fulvio Adobati (University of Bergamo), Dr. Emanuele Garda (University of Bergamo)

Abstract

Soil sealing processes which involved European cities in the twentieth century have reduced the quantity and quality of permeable soils (open land for agricultural and leisure resources). These processes have also weakened the ability of the urban areas to manage natural events. This intense phase was supported by a cycle of growth that showed signs of an irreversible crisis only in the last decade, starting a new and unprecedented season. However, soil sealing development constitutes the most intense form of land degradation and affects all ecosystem services (Tobias *et al* 2018). This is particularly true for spaces and territories along main rivers (in urban areas) where the presence of sealed areas and concrete channels it represents a problem regarding hydrogeological, ecological and landscaping aspects. Because of the need to safeguard urban systems, restoring landscape river (and its surroundings), increasing green areas and a more efficient management of the rain-water, it is fundamental to favour de-sealing actions (removing concrete or inert constructions in the riverbed and on riverbanks).

This paper proposes a critical comparison between some international cases including actions proposed by public policies and/or urban planning tools and legitimate by local or regional policies. All these experiences have proposed re-naturalisation processes of river environments ensuring a new integration between urban areas and “water landscapes”. This comparison, with the aim of highlighting some characteristics (objectives, tools, subjects involved, first results, etc.) allowed:

- To highlight different de-sealing and re-naturalisation approaches, between direct or indirect conditioning;
- To recognize river elements and “environments” in which are activated these initiatives;
- To recognize in these initiatives a multi-scale attitude both the expected effects and the type of institutional subject involved;
- To identify the main subjects, with specific roles and responsibilities, involved in this type of process;
- To recognize limits and critical issues.

River restoration, combined with de-sealing actions, answering several needs:

- Increase the green open space quantity and ecosystem services recovery;
- Contributes to biodiversity by restoring ecosystems and ecosystem processes;
- Balance the soil-sealing negative externalities;
- Improve the flood-risk mitigation and management in urban areas.

Keywords

Resilience, de-sealing, river restoration, Low-Impact Developments

**Citizen Participation :
Involving the public in
city planning and
governance**

Citizen Participation at the Micro-Community Level: The Case of the Green Alley Projects in Quebec City

Friday, 21st June: Citizen Participation : Involving the public in city planning and governance

Ms. Noemie Brazeau-Beliveau (Université Laval), Prof. Geneviève Cloutier (Université Laval)

Abstract

For those interested in civic engagement, be it in public or political affairs, it is becoming increasingly clear that some institutional channels are being abandoned in favour of new modes of participation. In urban planning, these new methods are less formal, smaller in scale, but have a much more immediate impact on the local space. For example, within urban areas, greening projects emerge to address issues such as climate change or to challenge institutional urban planning and practices. For some local governments and organizations, these small-scale gardening and greening initiatives can be seen as a way to re-mobilize inhabitants and even involve them in urban planning. But is this really the case? How do citizens reflect on their action? How do they frame their role and relation to the public space, and in terms of relationships with the local administration? Also, for NGOs and other groups acting as ‘mediators’ in the process (in-between local institutions and citizens), civic actions foster a sense of belonging in citizens towards their living environment. But what is the meaning given to their actions by citizens?

Based on an action-research project carried out in Quebec City (Quebec, Canada), we address the meaning of taking part to greening projects at a micro-scale. Using participative observation, 17 interviews and fieldnotes, we look at how such projects operate and evolve. We also analyse what they reveal about the limits of relying on citizens and NGOs for transformative projects in the urban scape. If greening projects do contribute to foster a sense of social community, the study also shows such communities and the engagement they rely on are tenuous. The greening projects studied benefited from the support of the NGO, which acted as facilitator throughout the process, but which could hardly compensate for the lack of support from upper tiers.

Keywords

Participative planning, community empowerment, small-scale gardening and greening initiatives, civic actions

Public Participation, Service Delivery and Transparency in the Governance of Windhoek, Namibia

Friday, 21st June: Citizen Participation : Involving the public in city planning and governance

Dr. Eric Yankson (Namibia University of Science and Technology)

Abstract

Participatory planning is crucial towards engendering democracy in urban governance. This is because it speaks strongly to issue of incorporating the inputs of ordinary people in the governance process. This study adopts the concept of participatory planning to address the following questions regarding Windhoek, a mid-sized city in Southern Africa: What is the level of public participation in the governance process? What are the residents' perceptions regarding the quality of service delivery and level of transparency in governance? Do residents believe there would be better service delivery and greater transparency if there was more public participation in the governance process? The research employed both qualitative and quantitative methodological approaches comprising interviews and questionnaires based on probability sampling techniques. A survey of 112 respondents was carried out in selected neighbourhoods of Windhoek. The survey found that a majority of respondents (66.96%) have never participated in any form of urban governance. Each of the identified governance platforms was associated with low levels of public participation. Reasons provided by respondents for this level of participation include lack of awareness, low interest, time constraints and low levels of public trust. The majority of respondents rated the quality of service delivery as ranging between good and excellent and the level of transparency as average. They however opined that service delivery and transparency would be greatly enhanced if there was more public participation in the governance process. The research contributes to existing scholarship on urban governance in three main ways: through a focus on Windhoek which has largely been under-researched in this area; by establishing a conceptual linkage between participatory planning and resident perceptions regarding service delivery and transparency; and by examining the broader implications of findings for the democratic governance of cities.

Keywords

Public participation, democracy, urban governance, service delivery, transparency

Qualitative perception on participatory planning policy and practice: evidence from seven Serbian cities

Friday, 21st June: Citizen Participation : Involving the public in city planning and governance

Dr. Natasa Colic (Institute of Architecture and Urban & Spatial Planning of Serbia), Prof. Zorica Nedovic-Budic (University of Illinois at Chicago), Prof. Ratka Colic (Faculty of Architecture, University of Belgrade), Dr. Paula Russell (UCD)

Abstract

The evaluation of planning policies and practices has mostly been lagging behind planning activity. The evaluation of participation seems even more perplexed if taken that it has to inevitably deal with the question of values, processes and outcomes, but also the fact that such practices do not exist in a vacuum and are exposed to various internal and external dynamics. An evaluation study of public participation was carried out in seven (7) Serbian cities. The methodological approach is grounded in an interpretive analysis of policy and practice, where planners were interviewed over the course of two years after introducing an additional level of participation in planning legislation. The results imply that procedural participation represents no guarantee of actual changes in outcomes of planning, and that practical experimentation beyond minimal legal obligations may do more for achieving visible and less visible results in the field of deliberation and governance.

Keywords

early public participation, process, outcomes, evaluation, qualitative perception

How Cities Rise Involved Youth?

Friday, 21st June: Citizen Participation : Involving the public in city planning and governance

Prof. Stéphanie Gaudet (University of Ottawa), Ms. Joannie Jean (University of Ottawa), Prof. Mariève Forest (University of Ottawa)

Abstract

In Canada, youth electoral participation rate has been decreasing in the last decades (Blais et Loewen 2011). Participation is unusually low in local government's elections. These statistics contrast with the vivacity of youth social involvement. Many young adults do not trust political elites and are disengaging from institutions (Rosanvallon 2006). In contrast, their everyday life behavior reveals active engagement towards democratic values such as social justice. What it shows is that the definition of citizenship goes way beyond rights and obligations related to the legal status and electoral participation. Many scholars have demonstrated how immigrants play an active role in everyday life even if they do not have a political affiliation (Isin, 2008; Clarke et al. 2014). In this vein, this paper argues that children and adolescents are legitimate citizens (Lister 2007).

In Quebec, several initiatives support children and adolescents' democratic participation outside the institutional school system. Cities play an active role in these initiatives. This paper presents the case study of la Commission jeunesse Gatineau (CJG), a youth city council unique in the province. Gatineau is the fourth largest city in the province of Quebec, and it allows the youth council to control a budget in order to address youth issues in the city. This case studies reveal the importance of recognizing youth as active citizens and social innovators at the city scale.

Blais, André, et Peter Loewen. 2011. *Participation électorale des jeunes au Canada*. Élections Canada.

Clarke, John, Kathleen Coll, Evelina Dagnino, et Neveu, Catherine, éd. 2014. *Disputing Citizenship*. Bristol: Policy Press.

Isin, Engin (2008). *Recasting the social in citizenship*. Toronto [Ont.]: Toronto Ont. : University of Toronto Press.

Lister, Ruth. 2007. « Why Citizenship: Where, When and How Children? » *Theoretical Inquiries in Law* 8 (2).

Rosanvallon, Pierre. 2006. *La contre-démocratie: la politique à l'âge de la défiance*. Les livres du nouveau monde. Paris: Seuil.

Keywords

youth, social justice, citizen participation, municipal democracy, innovation, democratic education, inclusion, citizenship, local governance

The role of positionality for participatory urban planning – Lessons from feminist debates

Friday, 21st June: Citizen Participation : Involving the public in city planning and governance

Dr. Sandra Huning (TU Dortmund University, Faculty of Spatial Planning), Ms. Hanna Seydel (TU Dortmund University, Faculty of Spatial Planning), Dr. Christiane Droste (UrbanPlus)

Abstract

The question of positionality plays an important role in feminist research in general, and feminist geography in particular (Valentine 2002; Rose 2016; Kohler Riessman 1991). Feminist researchers consider their fields of inquiry as spaces where power relations are played out, reproduced and potentially challenged. They argue that researchers need to reflect their own social position in these spaces and its influence on the research process. In this paper, we discuss what feminist reflections on positionality might mean in the context of participatory spatial planning practice. Over the past decades, the communicative turn in planning was accompanied by a growing body of literature that gives advice for a 'good' design of communication and participation processes. Some authors argue, however, that power relations are always constituted in communicative processes and cannot be locked out, thus calling for pragmatic activist strategies for dealing with them (Flyvbjerg 1998). Power relations are often related to the unequal distribution of information, knowledge, rhetoric capacity, money etc. What is only rarely addressed is the potential relevance of social categories such as 'gender', 'race' and 'class'. While many authors recognize a turn from a positivist to an interpretative tradition in planning (Davoudi 2012), the question whether 'who plans', 'who interprets' and 'who decides' does have an influence in communicative planning processes only rarely gets attention. Instead, the modernist ideal of planning as science- and technology-led profession that comes to a good solution no matter who is in charge still seems to prevail, in spite of the 'bounds of rationality' long known (Forester 1984). Since participatory planning does not take place outside societal systems of privilege and discrimination, we argue that societal power relations also have an impact here. The paper first presents some findings from feminist research in terms of power relations in research processes. We show similarities and differences between participatory processes and empirical research, and draw conclusions what can be learnt from feminist reflections. We conclude by proposing that the chances of planners to design inclusive and fair participatory processes might improve if they take their positionality further into account.

Keywords

participation, urban planning, positionality, feminism

**Urban Autonomy
Searching for Effective
and Progressive
Governance**

From urban autonomy to democratic urban sovereignty: reimagining political representation in cities

Friday, 21st June: Urban Autonomy Searching for Effective and Progressive Governance

Mr. Michael Ziv Kenet (The Hebrew University of Jerusalem)

Abstract

Recent decades have seen an increase in sovereign and representative claims by cities, on expense of the state. Building on growing political and economic autonomy and the crisis of representative democracy, urban governments put forward various normative challenges to the state's legitimacy as the democratic sovereign, presenting themselves as the legitimate political sovereign in their territory and over their residents. While the discussion on the legal and economic implications of expanding urban sovereignty have recently begun, the normative implications on urban democracy are yet to be debated. As the modern city was never designed to be the democratic manifestation of a territorial polity, the consolidation of urban autonomy to urban sovereignty raises critical normative challenges for the city. One of them concerns the source of the sovereign power it claims to wield. While democratic states enjoy legitimation based on accepted forms of popular consent, modern cities do not. This paper investigates the changing understanding of political representation in cities, as an attempt to reimagine the city's political legitimacy. It examines three distinct instances where the city presents a substantive democratic representative claim: the progressive 'Fearless Cities' movement in Europe, the C40 Cities Climate Leadership Group, and the corporate neighbourhood 'Quayside' in Toronto. It analyses the 'representative claims' put forward by political actors and interprets them through the lens of democratic theory. This, in order to identify how they perceive the form and content of the urban polity and source of legitimacy for the urban government. Finally, the paper argues that a democratic urban polity requires a different understanding of political representation in democratic theory, that captures the city's unique political characteristics and allows for popular urban government

Keywords

democracy
representation
legitimation
sovereignty

Assessing Justifications for Enhanced Urban Autonomy

Friday, 21st June: Urban Autonomy Searching for Effective and Progressive Governance

Dr. Nir Barak (Israel Institute of Technology)

Abstract

This paper asks: what are the political and normative considerations involved in enhancing cities' autonomy and how could it be justified? Global trends of urbanization demonstrate not only population shifts from rural to urban areas, but also an increase in the political power of cities. While cities are typically characterized as a sub-unit of the state that functions as a socio-economic node, cities are changing their role and becoming semi-independent political actors. Cities' actions in global politics (e.g., supranational city-based networks) and within the state (e.g., regulations which challenge national laws) indicate an aspiration towards or even a direct claim for more political autonomy vis-à-vis the state. Recent scholarship studies this changing role of cities; however, the effects of the rising autonomy of cities on their citizens (city-zens), and the political and normative considerations involved warrants more scholarly attention. Addressing this practical and theoretical lacuna, the paper analyzes three forms of justification for enhanced urban autonomy:

- 1) Enhancing urban autonomy increases individual liberty.
- 2) Enhancement of urban autonomy is justified since cities constitute thick moral communities with a shared political ethos and conception of the good thereby entitling them to 'urban self-determination.'
- 3) Enhanced urban autonomy yields more efficient solutions to contemporary urban challenges.

The analysis of these justifications indicates the following shortcomings.

- 1) Although cities are 'schoolhouses for democracy and citizenship,' they are also sites of corruption, oligarchies, and are bound to elite power struggles thus potentially infringing upon individual political freedom and civil liberties.
- 2) While a shared political identity is a necessary condition for enhanced urban autonomy, it is insufficient as such since it may serve as fodder for patterns of exclusion.
- 3) For addressing many contemporary urban challenges, cities are better situated in comparison with the state. However, the focus on a supposedly value-neutral and non-ideological 'problem solving' is a depoliticizing and highly-problematic rhetoric.

The paper concludes by assessing the extent to which these shortcomings may be overcome by conditioning the enhancement of urban autonomy by deepening democratic practices, norms and values, with increased and more efficacious forms of political participation of city-zens.

Keywords

Urban autonomy; urban democracy; citizenship; political theory; urban planning

Devolution, constitutionalism and urban autonomy in the cities of SADC

Friday, 21st June: Urban Autonomy Searching for Effective and Progressive Governance

Prof. Marius Pieterse (School of Law; University of the Witwatersrand)

Abstract

Cities are crucial sites of governance and constitutionalism. Legal and constitutional structures shape, channel and constrain urban autonomy, thereby impacting cities' capability to contribute to solutions for pressing issues such as climate change and global security. Moreover, legal accountability structures are crucial for keeping urban autonomy in check and ensuring that it is wielded in a manner that promotes inclusivity, sustainability and human rights.

This paper investigates the formal legal sources of and impediments to urban autonomy in relation to cities in the SADC (Southern African Development Community) region. The region is known for many of the pressure sores of rapid urbanisation (severe poverty, lack of adequate housing, slum conditions and environmental degradation, unemployment, inequality, informality, violence and low social cohesion). Decentralization of state power has further been uneven across the region, whereas its cities tend to be fragmented, under-resourced, politically volatile and poorly integrated into the global economy.

The paper conducts a comparative study of relevant constitutional provisions and local government laws in the member states of the SADC. It considers the functional competence, political independence, resource generating capacity, and control over human and financial resources of local governments in the region, as well as prevailing formal structures of cooperative governance and political oversight. The aim is to identify structural and political impediments to effective and progressive urban autonomy in the region, and thereby to contribute to conversations over effective and progressive urban governance in cities of the developing world.

Keywords

Urban autonomy; constitutional law; devolution; local government; sub-Saharan Africa

Administrative Capacity as a Mechanism to Increase Municipal Performance

Friday, 21st June: Urban Autonomy Searching for Effective and Progressive Governance

Dr. Simona Kukovic (University of Ljubljana), Prof. Miro Hacek (University of Ljubljana)

Abstract

Local communities are an important factor in the modern society. They exist in order to regulate the living conditions of their inhabitants. At the local level we can observe various forms of local democracy that enable people to get involved directly in the policy-making process; in particular, participation, autonomy and efficiency are emphasized. The quality performance of the basic functions and tasks of the municipal administration is the basic condition for the existence and development of each activity, which of course applies not only to market-oriented organizations, but also to the public sector. In Slovenia, municipalities generally did not yet adopt general quality policy, which means that it is difficult to discuss and even more difficult to measure the optimization of work in the municipal administration, efficiency, rationality and cost-reduction. Most often it is a challenge to evaluate the work of the administration and its individual employee. But nonetheless, municipalities are trying to prove that in their autonomy they are increasingly successful in providing public goods and services to their citizens in efficient manner. The paper focuses on the special tool, developed for the purpose of measuring and improving administrative capacity of Slovenian municipalities. We will put an emphasis on the following research questions: a) how can we improve administrative capacity in the municipality and b) how can higher administrative capacity influence general municipal performance? Discussion and answers will be put forward by analysis of qualitative (conducted interviews with local leaders) and quantitative data, and comparative study with emphasis on good practices.

Keywords

administrative capacity,

municipalities,

efficiency,

mechanism,

Slovenia

Las Vegas's Urban School District: Politics, Policy, and Progress for Urban Autonomy

Friday, 21st June: Urban Autonomy Searching for Effective and Progressive Governance

Dr. Magdalena Martinez (University of Nevada, Las Vegas / The Lincy Institute), Ms. Caitlin Saladino (University of Nevada, Las Vegas / Brookings Mountain West & The Lincy Institute)

Abstract

The metropolitan area of Las Vegas, Nevada is home to the fifth largest school district in the United States. With over 320,000 students enrolled and growing, the Clark County School District (CCSD) offers a meaningful case study on education politics, policy and progress at the city level. The metro and school district size in Las Vegas are misaligned, and thereby present policy problems such as diseconomies of scale, exacerbated triple student segregation, unequal state funding and limited education options for families and students. While school governance and decision making are typically the purview of local communities, metro leaders argue, and we find in our analysis that the State of Nevada exerted entrenched and centralized political and policy power over the largest school district, CCSD. Using advocacy coalition framework, we show that recent legislative actions – increasing funding for hard-to-serve populations (English language learners and high poverty students) and expanding representation within education governance – originated from grassroots democratic action, which ultimately shifted power and decision making to the Las Vegas metro region's local communities and schools. Las Vegas legislators created networks of power and introduced bills in support of greater urban autonomy and local involvement; these actions realigned policy and political decision-making back to the Las Vegas metro area. Using publicly available legislative documents, and statements from policymakers, we are led by the following question: “what contributed to the momentum and accelerated policy change in Las Vegas's K-12 education landscape?” Preliminary findings suggest that continued population growth, demographic diversity, and the economic downturn of the Great Recession were key factors in generating policy action in support of K-12 education. This research expands the literature on the intersections of education and metropolitan policy making, and specifically shows how Las Vegas urban leaders are beginning to change structures that have historically hindered socially just education governance from occurring.

Keywords

Education Policy
Metropolitan Policy
Equitable Funding
K-12 Governance
Diverse Representation

The Challenges of Smart City Planning

The Smart, Just Cities

Friday, 21st June: The Challenges of Smart City Planning

Dr. Austin Zwick (Syracuse University)

Abstract

As cities have grown wealthier and more specialized over the past few decades, the gap between the privileged and the left-behind has grown exponentially. Susan Fainstein's *The Just City* encourages planners to push for a more equitable, inclusive form of urban development that improves livability for the disadvantaged. Simultaneously, public administrators have looked to telecommunications, automation, digitalization – under the moniker of “Smart Cities” – to address a wide variety of policy goals, from online integration of municipal social services to data-driven traffic optimization to reducing energy/water usage through smart meters. Through Smart City Challenges, where government grant dollars go to the winners, the US Department of Transportation and the Canadian Ministry of Infrastructure accordingly have both enticed cities to put forth proposals and plans that use technology to help address societal problems. This research uses qualitative coding of over 300 city bid proposals to derive a categorization scheme of Smart City projects based on the objectives, technologies, partnerships, city characteristics, and more. A handful of case studies (Philadelphia, Toronto, Montreal, etc.) are further investigated on projects that aim to foster Smart, Just Cities, with the goal of identifying trends, programs, and plans where equity and innovation are seen as harmonious societal goals.

Keywords

Equity, Innovation, Smart City Challenge, Planning, Just City

An assessment of Issues and challenges of Smart city planning: A case study of Allahabad city in India

Friday, 21st June: The Challenges of Smart City Planning

Prof. Azizur Rahman Siddiqui (Department of Geography, University of Allahabad)

Abstract

Issues and challenges of smart city planning in developing economies posse various threats and face an alarming situation of maintaining urban, physical, social and ecological sustainability issues in complex situations. Future sustainability of city environment depends on cumulative causative factors like terrain characteristics, site, situation, size of population, utilization of local resources, and socio-economic, cultural, political and environmental setup. Allahabad city in India is located at the confluence of holy Rivers Ganga, Yamuna and the mythical Saraswati. Allahabad city has an area of 70.5 sq.km and 2018 estimated population of 1.7 million persons. The city of Allahabad (now called Prayagraj) was founded in the year 1575 by Mughal Emperor Akbar. The city is recognized globally due to celebration of *Kumbh Mela* where 70 million persons assembles on a single auspicious day of *Mauni Amawasya* to take holy bath at the place of confluence of Rivers Ganga, Yamuna, and the mythical Saraswati. This practice has been going on since time immemorial. In 2014, Government of India declared Allahabad to be developed as a Smart City under the agenda of Smart City Planning Mission. The main objective of this paper is to find out the inherent causative factors and to know the complexity of urban setup of the study area. An attempt has been made to examine various aspects of urban environment through dimensions of urban physical space, social space, ecological space and housing space in order to assess the situation of future of this city in the era of rapid and drastic growth of city population using satellite derived data and geo-spatial technology.

Keywords

Environment, Sustainability, Drastic, Complexity, Situation

Regulating Big Data: Security, Privacy and Governance in Dubai Free Trade Zones

Friday, 21st June: The Challenges of Smart City Planning

Dr. Yousif El-Ghalayini (Mohammed Bin Rashid School of Government), Prof. Eric Champagne (University of Ottawa), Prof. Cristina D'alessandro (University of Ottawa)

Abstract

The Smart Dubai 2021 strategy was guided by His Highness Governor of Dubai Sheikh Mohammed bin Rashid Al Maktoum. This initiative comes as part of its continuous efforts to transform itself into a smart city model, while revolutionizing the way government services are delivered. With over 30 Free Trade Zones (FTZs), Dubai is considered among the most attractive cities for foreign investment. FTZs account for 33% of the GDP and 39% of Dubai's exports and employing over 330,000 employees. Therefore, to sustain its competitiveness, the Government of Dubai is considering the massive, fast and diverse data moving quickly everywhere creating what is known as "Big Data" era. This data is becoming the most important source of valuable insights and ultimately helping to make more informed decisions.

Despite this growing demand and hopes with the big data, legal and ethical issues related to accessing data remains the main challenge. Therefore, in 2017, Dubai has announced its new Big Data Regulations Act aiming at regulating the big data usage and access to improve policies for better quality of life. This comes as part of the Smart Dubai roadmap to prepare Dubai to embrace the future and emerge as a world-leading city by 2021. The new regulations aim at ensuring privacy, security and governance of the data especially for FTZs, where Multi-national Enterprises (MNEs) are operating with high demand for flexibility and redundancy [DYAG1] [EC2]. The paper will explore the new regulatory act and evaluate how it sustains and develop comprehensive infrastructure for the big data era in Dubai to maintain the city's vision.

Keywords

Smart City, Governance, Regulation, Free trade Zone, Security, Privacy

Computing pedestrian visibility of large urban environments with spatial databases. A PostGIS implementation for the public space of Chamberí (Madrid, Spain)

Friday, 21st June: The Challenges of Smart City Planning

Mr. Inigo Lorente-Riverola (UNIVERSIDAD POLITÉCNICA DE MADRID), Dr. Sonia De Gregorio (UNIVERSIDAD POLITÉCNICA DE MADRID), Mr. Alvaro Ardua Urquiaga (UNIVERSIDAD POLITÉCNICA DE MADRID), Mr. Javier Ruiz Sánchez (UNIVERSIDAD POLITÉCNICA DE MADRID)

Abstract

Isovists are the directly visible regions of a given space from an observer's position. When iterated from different positions, the resulting overlay of visible areas can be used to define a scalar field describing the most visible areas of any given spatial configuration. Although many algorithms have been developed to perform these calculations, most of the present scalability, speed, precision, or interoperability issues—as the regions to be covered are extensive, the scale of the visual obstructions ranges from buildings to thin obstacles, and the ground elevation may affect the visible areas.

Taking advantage of the versatility, interoperability, and speed of PostgreSQL and PostGIS spatial database, this paper presents an initial approach to analyze the visibility in urban environments; that may include low and thin obstructions, as well as and non-planar ground surfaces. The hierarchization of input spatial data into three classes (obstructions, topography, and obstacles), reduces the complexity of the necessary computations along the stages of the presented algorithm.

This implementation has been calibrated in three different scenarios with different form factors, topography, and obstacles. Field observation of the final results for the district of Chamberí (Madrid, Spain) made evaluating the results possible.

Keywords

Visibility; Urban Space; Isovists; Viewsheds; PostGIS; Spatial Databases; Madrid

An Architectural Anarchy to Smart City's Monarchy: A Case Study of India

Friday, 21st June: The Challenges of Smart City Planning

Ms. Debanjana Chatterjee (Iowa State University), Mr. Aniket Nagdive (Angelo Architect Associates)

Abstract

Smart cities are now arguably utopian experiments of the 21st century, nevertheless, the idea has been marketed across the world as a solution to urbanization and sustainable development. The problem with this concept is, the idea of the “new city” certainly isn’t new, and the model now emerging in all parts of our world are based upon the private tech investors partnered with real-estate developers and governments to build “smart cities” tabula rasa.

In India in particular, the newly elected federal Government of India launched the Smart Cities Mission in 2015 with the stated purpose of improving the governance and infrastructural deficiencies with a mission to develop 100 cities all over the country. This ‘one size fits all’ approach, treating cities as generic markets and solutions as being straightforwardly scalable and movable ignoring the history, culture and local sense of place fails to manifest the power through politics and governance; instead giving birth to contemporary forms of enclosure transforming the fertile lands, displacing people, changing the historic values, way of living, and architectural legacy of India.

With the help of the case study of Amaravati – India’s fifth planned state capital city, my paper aims to examine how this unrealistic rigid-blueprint of smart city concept provincialized in democratic urban India as a longer genealogy of utopian urban planning of post-colonial era. The case study is critically analyzed to determine the change in the cultural urban fabric of historic and organic urban India. This paper argues that though Indian Government is employing a normative rationalization of corporate governance in its Smart City agenda; claiming to enhance processes of decentralization that bolster local governance, the whole mission is destabilizing democratic processes, aggravating inequality which in turn negatively impacting the lives of citizens. Thus, this paper highlights the emerging trend of contemporary urbanization in India where the long served architectural anarchy is losing its potential to an era of entrepreneurial urbanization and “Smart Cities” are being used as semiotic gestures for the sake of creating global investment and capitalist economy which leads to social polarization and subsequently engenders social mistrust on Government.

Keywords

Smart City, corporate governance, enclosure, architectural anarchy, entrepreneurial urbanization

The role of culture in the creation of inclusive urban spaces

Community-based art projects and the right to the city: the monument to Gramsci case

Friday, 21st June: The role of culture in the creation of inclusive urban spaces

Prof. Pier Luigi Sacco (IULM), Dr. Sendy Ghirardi (IULM), Dr. Maria Tartari (IULM), Dr. Marianna Trimarchi (IULM)

Abstract

The present work builds upon a previous research we conducted on the comparison between two notions of heterotopia as theoretical alternatives for the interpretation of cities as social and participatory spaces. We were there stating that Foucault's notion of heterotopia is potentially conducive to top-down planning processes and to gentrification, while Lefebvre's notion is instead better suited to participatory practices as strategies of reactivation of the right to the city.

Developing from the theory based on that conceptual framework, we here aim to contextualize the debate about power relationships in contemporary cities between the agents of urban renewal and the local communities in the light of Lefebvre's notion of heterotopia and right to the city as mediated by cultural and artistic interventions. We analyse the Gramsci Monument project, a site-specific artwork by artist Thomas Hirschhorn built at Forest House (Bronx, New York) in 2013, to assess how art-driven space domestication might lead to brutal forms of alienation and false forms of participation when they are not negotiated with the local communities. We therefore comment on the threat artistic practices exert on urban regeneration and social change when the communities' agency and voice are neglected. Through a critical inquiry on the role of the artist, we discuss socially sustainable practices of integration and inclusion in community based art projects that can be regarded as credible forms of entitlement to the right to the city for disenfranchised social constituencies.

Keywords

urban regeneration, artistic practice, participation, social inclusion, right to the city

Novi Sad 2021: Reconsidering Culture, Strengthening Community

Friday, 21st June: The role of culture in the creation of inclusive urban spaces

Prof. Aleksandra Stupar (University of Belgrade / Faculty of Architecture), Dr. Nebojša Čamprag (Technische Universität Darmstadt, Faculty of Architecture), Dr. Darko Polić (Urban Planning, Development and Research Center / Urbanism, Novi Sad)

Abstract

The European Capital of Culture (ECoC) is one of the most prestigious initiatives through which the European Union aims to promote richness and diversity of its cultures, simultaneously fostering urban regeneration and tourism development. Considering its heterogeneous aims and objectives, this initiative became particularly interesting for local governments in formerly marginalized or disadvantaged contexts, as a way towards repositioning in the international arena of competitive cities. One of such cases is Novi Sad, the capital of the Serbian province of Vojvodina, whose socio-economic transformation towards neo-liberal model of governance initially propelled lack of transparency and quasi-regeneration to satisfy the needs of the newly established real-estate market. The reconsideration of urban heritage and its treatment as a competitive advantage occurred during the bid for the 2021 European Capital of Culture – ranging from the reuse of formally protected buildings, renewal and reuse of utilitarian architecture, to the new interpretation of buildings and areas in promoting intangible heritage.

Considering that Creative Europe framework stimulates intensive interaction between built environment, its historical values and local community, the research critically investigates background processes and local specificities occurring during the implementation process of the ECoC project. The methodology relies on the analysis of the objectives highlighted in the new ‘Strategy of Cultural Development’ evaluating the transparency of decision-making, as well as the level of inclusion of local community in the process of co-creation of culture. In conclusion, the paper elaborates the link established between culture and urban sustainability, emphasizing the importance of a holistic and integrative model of urban development which has been applied in accordance with the local context - i.e. the values and needs of local community, its interaction and participation in the process of project implementation.

Keywords

ECoC 2021, Novi Sad, community, culture, participation, inclusion, sustainability

Reconstructing livable and attractive city centers: possibilities and challenges

Friday, 21st June: The role of culture in the creation of inclusive urban spaces

*Dr. Ragnhild Skogheim (OsloMet- Oslo Metropolitan University), Dr. Marit Ekne Ruud (OsloMet- Oslo Metropolitan University),
Ms. Guri Mette Vestby (OsloMet- Oslo Metropolitan University)*

Abstract

This paper examines urban regeneration processes taking place in many European countries, including Norway. Many small and medium –sized Norwegian cities are experiencing that shops, businesses and other activities in urban centers are shutting down. Vacant shops and empty commercial buildings are part of a downward spiral affecting economic life, urban public life and the cultural identity of urban city centers. Therefore the need to reconsider planning approaches to city centers has become increasingly apparent among urban development authorities and other stakeholders.

The paper is part of an ongoing project, which are taking place at NIBR in cooperation with The Norwegian Design and Architecture Centre. In the project, we identify drivers, possibilities and obstacles cities are facing in their endeavour to establish new activities and businesses in vacant properties, in order create inclusive urban spaces and vibrant public life.

In our study we also investigate the strategies different cities are applying to reverse the downward spiral, for instance when it comes to preserving existing qualities, distinctive urban and neighbourhood features, like cultural heritage, and their approaches to establish new activities, which are beneficial for inhabitants, business life and visitors. The paper aims to highlight how processes of co-creation among public and private actors and multidisciplinary approaches can enhance the knowledge on vitalizing urban city centers.

Our preliminary results of the study can inform that new, and more innovative, approaches to urban development are required in order to reverse the decline of urban life in city centers. The conceptual framework is theories on innovation and production of places, which can help to illuminate how material spaces, social and cultural practices as well as meanings are produced and re-produced.

Keywords

urban regeneration, mulitidisciplinary, co-creation, innovation

The European industrial town: understanding (post)industrial transitions through local narratives

Friday, 21st June: The role of culture in the creation of inclusive urban spaces

Dr. David Bole (Research Centre of Slovenian Academy of Sciences and Arts)

Abstract

Our objective is to understand transitional processes of European industrial towns in different developmental stages. We will explore those transitions (industrial to post-industrial) by gathering locals' narratives, which offer alternative and more positive views of (post)industrial development in contrast to more dominant and often quite negative narratives in the research and policy field. Our main aim is to reveal the sociocultural elements of small industrial towns in Europe that are poorly represented in research and policy and can be a source of new place-based developmental paradigm.

The presentation will have a twofold structure. First, we will present the theories and paradigms of (post)industrial development as a dominant narrative. We will show that often this dominant narrative is uncritically 'imported' by national and local authorities – especially industrial towns – to enable a seemingly better transition from industrial to service-/culture-/creative-led local economy.

In the second part, we will show some empirical evidence from five European small and medium-sized industrial towns (from Slovenia, UK, Netherlands, Romania and Finland). We will present how the overall dominant narrative imported from 'the outside' is reflected in official developmental strategies, town symbols, townscape, and the local media. After that, we will present more hidden alternative views (or locals' narratives), which are often in opposition to the dominant view and offer a more grass-root interpretations of industrialism and industrial culture in those towns. At the end of the presentation, we will present some shared sociocultural elements of industrial towns, which could potentially become a foundation for the new and more tailored future of small industrial towns across Europe.

Keywords

industrial towns, postindustrial development, industrial culture, small and medium-sized towns, geography

Promoting spaces of inclusion in the era of Trump: Reflections on a collaborative photography project with recent immigrants to New England

Friday, 21st June: The role of culture in the creation of inclusive urban spaces

Dr. Andrea Klimt (University of Massachusetts Dartmouth)

Abstract

The nation-wide heightening of xenophobic rhetoric and exclusionary definitions of national membership has had a profound impact even in the culturally diverse, largely “blue” city of Fall River, Massachusetts. Uncertainty frames the lives of many of the city’s recent arrivals and those whose origins are notably different from earlier, largely white, predominantly European waves are often excluded from public view.

The *Through Our Eyes* project aims to create a more inclusive, mutually respectful sense of belonging across the city’s diverse communities and bolster pride in its rich and on-going history of immigration. Using the medium of photography, the project gives newly-arrived immigrants the opportunity to share stories about themselves and their communities with wider audiences. Over the past year, students in an English-language class at one of the city’s immigrant-assistance organizations have created photographic journals of their lives. They have taken pictures of their families, cultural traditions, daily lives, neighborhoods, workplaces, and anything else they found interesting. They have also written narratives and personal biographies to accompany their images. The resulting photographs will be featured in a series of local exhibits and highly visible public art installations across the city.

This paper critically examines the process through which the literally thousands of resulting photographs were whittled down to approximately 200 images for the gallery exhibits, and 15 images for the public art installations. Inherent in this complex, power-inflected process are ethical questions about how these resulting visual narratives should be shaped. Central concerns are 1) how to ensure that the views, preferences, and artistic vision of the student photographers remain central to the curatorial process; 2) how to present these amateur photographers as artists in their own right rather than as objectified examples of cultural difference; and 3) how to balance the benefit of creating more inclusive physical and social spaces across the city with the responsibility of not exposing already vulnerable groups of people to possibly harmful forms of visibility. Comparisons are drawn with other public art and PhotoVoice projects that have sought to counter current xenophobic trends and celebrate the immigration history of the US.

Keywords

immigration

public art

collaborative photography

visual representation

**The Challenges of
Creating Liveable Cities:
Regeneration,
Affordability,
Gentrification**

Justifying ecourban neighbourhood transformation: arguments reveal what certifications suppress

Friday, 21st June: The Challenges of Creating Liveable Cities: Regeneration, Affordability, Gentrification

Dr. Meg Holden (Simon Fraser University)

Abstract

In the work to generate new ways of living in cities that are less harmful and more just, new efforts to produce neighbourhood-scale models of green, sustainable, and socially-just life opportunities play a significant role. Beyond the work to bring these places to build-out is a suite of work to standardize these efforts nationally and internationally. While both the work to build the models themselves and the work of generating new standards and certifications for the built products are important, I argue here that the quest to generate unifying certifications and standards for sustainable cities overlooks and avoids the crucial task of justifying and normalizing this change-making work in particular contexts and at particular political moments that are held in common by the actors concerned. It is precisely these positions of what is and is not justifiable in the given contexts of would-be sustainable cities, however, that need to be articulated and argued about for these urban transformations to make a difference.

Via comparative case study analysis of green urban neighbourhoods in Canada and France, this paper seeks to demonstrate the work done by actors to avoid entering into public debate to justify the work of urban transformation in their particular contexts, and attempts to interpret the different nature of social and environmental justice that is being sought and attained in these different contexts. I will draw upon the notion of compromise across competing justifications as an opportunity space for the evolution of new orders of justification. From a perspective of critical pragmatism, resorting to compromise agreements across different orders of justification is considered to produce unstable and inauthentic resolutions that are vulnerable to further tests from more established orders. Without refuting this weakness, I will argue that a willingness to entertain such compromises are nonetheless a necessary and pragmatic step that needs to be taken by those who seek to play a role in the transformation of cities toward spatial and social arrangements of justice in these unprecedented times.

Keywords

Ecourbanism, green neighbourhoods, social justice, France, Canada

Housing Affordability and College Student Living Arrangements in US Cities

Friday, 21st June: The Challenges of Creating Liveable Cities: Regeneration, Affordability, Gentrification

Dr. Sarah Mawhorter (University of Southern California), Dr. Meagan M. Ehlenz (Arizona State University)

Abstract

In cities across the US, college and graduate student populations expanded rapidly from 2000 to 2016, with the generational swell of Millennials reaching young adulthood and higher-than-ever enrollment rates. Dormitory construction did not keep up, so students increasingly turned to off-campus housing alternatives. During this period, the US housing market rose and fell and rose again—from the housing boom of the early 2000s, to the 2008 foreclosure crisis and subsequent recession, to the rising rental affordability crisis. In this paper, we investigate the influence of urban housing market conditions on student living arrangements, in the context of increasing enrollments. We analyze housing market factors that affect student decisions to live on campus, with their parents, or independently in rental or owner-occupied housing, using microdata from the 2000 Census and 2005-09 and 2012-16 American Community Survey (ACS), combined with metropolitan statistical area (MSA)-level indicators of housing market conditions and higher education institution characteristics and enrollment data from the Integrated Postsecondary Education Data System. Across nearly all MSAs, we find substantial shifts towards students living with their parents, particularly in more expensive housing markets. We examine the extent to which these changes can be explained by housing market conditions or compositional changes in the student population. Higher housing prices make it more expensive for students to attend college, unless they live with their parents. Prior research shows that many students have limited educational options within reach of their parents' home, so higher housing prices exacerbate inequalities of access to elite institutions located in expensive housing markets. At the same time, increases in student enrollments put more pressure on rental housing, and students extend the demand for owner-occupied housing while they continue to live with their parents. In a reinforcing cycle, housing market conditions affect student living arrangements and even enrollment decisions, and changes in student enrollments and living arrangements alter the demand for housing.

Keywords

Housing affordability, higher education institutions, student housing, rental housing, inequality

Quality of Life and Demographic-Racial Dimensions of Differences in Most Livable Pittsburgh.

Friday, 21st June: The Challenges of Creating Liveable Cities: Regeneration, Affordability, Gentrification

Prof. Sabina Deitrick (University of Pittsburgh Graduate School of Public and International Affairs)

Abstract

Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, has received numerous accolades for its “livability” from different sources. These rankings are often repeated through the urban narratives of elected officials and regional promoters, confirming that the former “Smoky City” and “Steel City” lies firmly in the 21st century. The narrative converges on post-industrial economic development, relevant indicators of change, and shared experiences of some. But infrequently in mainstream and government centers is the question reposed as: Is *Most Livable Pittsburgh* most livable for everyone? This research will examine results from the 2018 Quality of Life Survey in Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, and compare these results to a 2011 regional Quality of Life Survey. Both surveys were conducted by the University of Pittsburgh Center for Social and Urban Research. The methods used include survey research analysis and statistical analysis to understand differences in key quality of life domains by demographic composition, including gender, race and age, and regional geography. The survey results will be linked to secondary data on community conditions to examine changes in neighborhood effects on respondents’ subjective views. This has particular importance as the conditions for housing and housing appreciation/gentrification have changed dramatically in many areas in the recent half decade. How are community satisfaction and livability perceived by residents? How are views of quality of life related to different conditions in neighborhoods and communities? Do these subjective valuations change between the 2011 and 2018 surveys? Results from the 2011 survey showed that livability varies by social groups, with significant differences by race and age. Preliminary analysis of the 2018 survey suggests that views of quality of life point to continued protracted problems, with African American Pittsburghers reporting significantly lower levels of satisfaction on many indicators compared to white residents. This analysis contends that there are critical differences in livability and quality of life among residents in Pittsburgh and Allegheny County. The paper concludes with a comparison of multiple and often competing views of planning affecting housing and housing prices, and what the impacts might be for improving equity and social justice in housing frameworks in the region.

Keywords

Quality of life; Livability; Housing affordability

The use of cultural activity to reach other ends – the case of Oslo's Groruddalen Urban Regeneration Programme

Friday, 21st June: The Challenges of Creating Liveable Cities: Regeneration, Affordability, Gentrification

Dr. Jørn Holm-Hansen (OsloMet- Oslo Metropolitan University)

Abstract

Northeast Oslo's Grorud Valley (Groruddalen) consists of four of the city's 15 city districts and is home to one fourths of its inhabitants. Groruddalen scores low on most indexes of living conditions and since 2007 it has been subject to an urban regeneration programme – an area-based strategy – run by the national government and Oslo City Council together. One among several measures in the programme consists of support to local cultural activities and voluntary work. Among the problems to be alleviated through these measures are crime and vandalism, lack of social integration between the inhabitants, low social capital, inactivity in culture, sports and outdoor recreation, and a general low level of attractiveness as a neighbourhood. In other words, many of the ends to be achieved are expected *by-products* of local cultural activity.

Based on a mapping of activities and challenges within local cultural activity in the Grorud Valley made for Oslo's municipal Agency for Cultural Affairs, this paper will analyse the interaction between the city government, the city district administrations (self-governed) and organizations in the field of culture and voluntary work. Doing this, the paper will discuss whether there is a consistent theory of change underpinning the endeavours to strengthen cultural and voluntary activities in the Grorud valley. Doing this, the paper will address the problems of what Jon Elster in "Sour Grapes: Studies in the Subversion of Rationality" (1985:45) refers to as 'willing what cannot be willed', the direct intention to bring about mental or social states that are essentially by-products of actions undertaken for other ends.

Keywords

urban regeneration, inclusion, culture

Market-Based Urban Renewal: Pushing Back Against Value-free Development in Chattanooga, TN

Friday, 21st June: The Challenges of Creating Liveable Cities: Regeneration, Affordability, Gentrification

Dr. Ken Chilton (Tennessee State University), Dr. James Fraser (University of Minnesota)

Abstract

Since the publication of Richard Florida's *Creative Class*, cities across the United States have embraced neoliberal growth strategies. This ideology has focused on place-making during the transition to a digital economy. For entrepreneurs who have technical skills, opportunities in the digital economy provide a means of upward mobility. For those without such skills, the digital economy has provided plenty of low-wage jobs. Such workers suffer to make ends meet and have suffered spatial dislocation as gentrification has transformed urban neighborhoods into spaces catering to affluent residents.

In this paper, we use a mid-sized U.S. city—Chattanooga, TN—as a case study of market-based renewal. Chattanooga is portrayed as a thriving turnaround city. It is often referred to as the “Gig City” due to its public broadband and fast internet connections. Civic leaders have promoted Chattanooga as a technological hub of creative disruption and innovation. Chattanooga's public-private decision making process is aptly named “The Chattanooga Way” and is credited with maintaining a tight focus on downtown redevelopment.

Despite the positive domestic and international press and numerous “livability” awards, Chattanooga's renaissance has displaced thousands of African American residents while attracting thousands of new white residents to its core since 2000. The outcomes are a direct outcome of targeted policies that started in the 1990s that sought to overcome Chattanooga's industrial and negative environmental legacy.

Today, Chattanooga is deemed a model of urban revitalization. Our research will explore urban growth from an advocacy lens. In so doing, we conclude that market-based urban renewal has negative implications for spatial justice, political inclusion, and inequality.

Keywords

Gentrification; Inclusion; Advocacy; Neoliberalism; Inequality

Creating Livable Cities: Perspectives from Teenagers

Friday, 21st June: The Challenges of Creating Liveable Cities: Regeneration, Affordability, Gentrification

Dr. Edith Barrett (University of Connecticut)

Abstract

In their desire to revitalize their cities, local government leaders actively promote private development without equal attention to the ways all residents – not just those with financial means – live their lives day to day. To be sure, there are examples of activist groups speaking up in defense of their neighborhoods and their requests being taken into consideration in redevelopment schemes, but more often than not, government endorsed private development tends to lead to an even deeper commodification and privatization of urban spaces. To the teenager – especially the lower-income teenager with little spendable money – finding a sense of place in the city (or the suburb, for that matter) can be an especially difficult challenge. The privatization of public spaces, the lack-of-funding driven demise of public pools and recreation centers, curfews that limit the times when teens can be out, posted restrictions on where they can be and what they can do while there, and not infrequent negative interactions with law enforcement make cities seem almost hostile to the lives of adolescents. Using qualitative data collected through interviews with teenagers in 2014 and 2018, supplemented with survey data from 2012, this paper explores how those aged 13 to 17 believe their city can become a place where they can develop their full human potential. Many want very much to be included in redevelopment discussions for the sake of themselves and those who come behind them; they offer their insights with a hope, if not determination, to be heard.

Keywords

teenagers, attitudes, livability, redevelopment, recreation

**Spatial and Social Justice
in the City:
Understanding and
Challenging Inequality**

Territorial inequalities and cohesion policies in a marginal inner area: open challenges

Friday, 21st June: Spatial and Social Justice in the City: Understanding and Challenging Inequality

Prof. Carolina Pacchi (Politecnico di Milano), Ms. Anita De Franco (Politecnico di Milano)

Abstract

Despite the efforts deployed to promote territorial cohesion, at all governance levels, territorial inequalities are growing in contemporary European territories, including Italy.

At the same time, the diffusion at the EU level of a territorial cohesion perspective has been met with growing interest, even in the face of a still fuzzy and ambiguous definition of the concept, which alludes to different dimensions and meanings.

The H2020 Cohsmo project aims to understand the relation between socio-economic structures of inequality, urbanisation and territorial cohesion, as well as to investigate how territorial cohesion at different European scales affects economic growth, spatial justice and democratic capacities, looking in particular at the socio-economic consequences of spatial and economic strategies on territorial cohesion in different localities.

Moving from the theoretical framework and empirical research done in the framework of the Cohsmo H2020 project, the paper will investigate modes in which in recent years in Italy policy approaches aimed at territorial cohesion have problematized and tackled the issue of territorial inequalities, and it proposes to critically discuss some of the tools which have been experimented in this context in marginal or peripheral regions.

The research question will focus on the possibility that strongly integrated and place-based approaches may tackle the increasing diffusion (and perception) of inequality. In order to do so, the paper will introduce Cohsmo's methodological framework, looking in particular at the role mainstream welfare policies and distinctively territorialised policies, such as urban regeneration or local development play a role in tackling growing territorial inequalities.

The paper will critically discuss the case of Oltrepò Pavese in Lombardia (Italy) to discuss how the concept of territorial cohesion is applied to overcome inequalities in marginal places, and how different interpretations of such concept in place-based policies may lead to the emergence of new types of stakeholders and approaches, sometimes in opposition to consolidated existing ones. Moving from this research framework, the paper will identify some key issues in the definition of territorial cohesion policies, looking at the local contexts in which they are defined and implemented.

Keywords

Territorial inequalities, territorial cohesion, development policies, marginal areas

Spatial justice in divided-cities: Beyond class division

Friday, 21st June: Spatial and Social Justice in the City: Understanding and Challenging Inequality

Mrs. Yael Shmaryahu Yeshurun (Ben-Gurion University of the Negev, Israel)

Abstract

As in many countries around the world, government policy in Israel promotes urban redevelopment through encouraging internal migration of socioeconomically strong populations to the social, economic, and geographic peripheries of the country.

However, along with the benefits of the policy including increase in municipal incomes, urban renewal and rehabilitation of physical space, the policy also increases the segregation between low income local residents and middle-class newcomers.

The literature emphasises the role that the neoliberal state has in the formation of primarily economic inequalities in the state-led gentrification process. Yet in societies characterised by ethno-national conflict, as presented in the current research, gentrification processes may have particular effects on majority-minority group relations.

This paper therefore investigates ethno-national aspects of state-led gentrification in ethnically divided cities in Israel. Data from 60 in-depth interviews with policymakers, local Arab residents, and Jewish newcomers to the divided cities of Acre and Lod are analysed alongside policy documents.

The analyses suggest that the state is encouraging the migration of middle-class Jews to divided Arab-Jewish cities as strategy to ensure the Jewish demographic advantage, as well as to 'Judaize' the space. Thus, in the case of territorial conflict between nations, internal migration and gentrification policies can increase both the ethno-national and economic distances between populations.

In order to explain the connection between the ethno-national and economic motivations behind gentrification and internal migration policies, this paper develops the concept of '*State-Led-Ideological Gentrification*'. The concept is used to assess the risks and implications of ideologically-fuelled emigration in conflicted societies and to emphasise the role of the city and government in fostering spatial and social justice.

Keywords

State-led gentrification, Neo-liberalism, Privatisation of space, Periphery, Divided/mixed cities, Nationalism, Ideological Settlements' Associations (NGO).

Gambling the Just City

Friday, 21st June: Spatial and Social Justice in the City: Understanding and Challenging Inequality

Ms. Mette Hotker (RMIT University Melbourne)

Abstract

The consequences of neoliberal policy and commodification of cities globally have become increasingly visible as socio-spatial fragmentation across urban form. It is shaping local neighbourhoods in unanticipated and unpredictable ways. In Australia this trend can be directly observed in the proliferation of electronic gaming machines (EGMs), vernacularly known as Pokies. The lack of social policy and planning based on clear normative standards has led to this unanticipated Australian urban landscape prolific with gambling machines and deleterious harm. The large proportion of economic benefits derived from EGM markets mostly flow past local communities, into the centralised coffers of state governments in form of tax revenues and global and local investment earnings, whilst the biggest and most brutal burden of harm associated with the EGM markets is carried and felt on the local scale in form of extensive community harm. Saliently, the burden of harm is disproportionately carried by the most disadvantaged Australian communities. Thus, frequently overlooked, EGMs contribute significantly to the growing trend of inequality and exclusion in Australian cities. The question then arises how we deal with equity in context of a dystopian reality of the 'Pokie state' where communities are served predatory social facilities rather than genuine community infrastructure. Through a mixed methods research design this study takes as central focus the regulatory processes of EGMs in Victoria, Australia, to investigate the usefulness of Fainstein's *Just City* for developing urban praxis towards social justice in gambling states. This paper focuses on one of the key findings from this study: that Victoria's EGM policy is failing to adequately protect the people most vulnerable to gambling harm. To this end, the research highlights the usefulness of and need for a justice discourse for Victoria's EGM policy and planning to serve as state accountability tool to citizens as well as tool to limit distant forces dictating local neighbourhoods. To this end Fainstein's *Just City* discourse offers a pragmatic approach to the oxymoron of EGMs in a just city.

Keywords

Electronic gaming machine (EGM), social justice, democracy, just city, utilitarianism, socio-spatial fragmentation, dystopia.

Legitimacy in Integrated urban development and the role of spatial governance

Friday, 21st June: Spatial and Social Justice in the City: Understanding and Challenging Inequality

Dr. Julia Kotzebue (University of Hamburg, Institute of Geography)

Abstract

Both, the United Nations in the “New Urban Agenda”, and the European Union in the Urban Agenda “the Pact of Amsterdam” agreed in 2016 that an integrated urban development approach is a precondition for sustainable urban development (UN, 2016; EUcom, 2016). From this functional perspective, spatial planning became a major tool of integrated urban development. Considering the implementation of the approach occurs a problem of principle and reality. Often from spatial perspective, projects do not encompass the urban area or the region as whole, but focus on specific target groups e.g. community-lead programmes, certain policy fields, and specific spatial areas, often urban districts and neighbourhoods e.g. place-based (Ángeles Huete Garcia et al., 2016; Tosics, 2009; BBSR, 2009). However, many problems accumulate in certain geographical areas or communities but have its cause in the wider urban or regional context. They cannot be solved from a narrow spatial perspective and by collaborative ad hoc solutions (Schröteler-von Brandt and Schmitt, 2016).

It appears that integrated urban development can function as a tool, when it is understood as a sort socket wrench that allows the combination of different socket types and sizes depend on the context. From this perspective integrated urban development is not a matter of spatial planning but of spatial governance. It describes the interplay, the actions and relationship of governmental and non-governmental actors steering the appreciation, the organisation, the use and functions, the appearance of space and place across multiple spatial scales and administrative boundaries (Westerink- Petersen, 2016; Heley, 2013; Tewdwr-Jones, 2006). It is influenced by institutions, informal policies during several context-dependent and non-linear process phases (Knieling et al., 2016; Janin Rivolin, 2017).

Hence, the paper will highlight the role of spatial governance in integrated urban development. It will introduce a theoretical spatial governance framework that on the one hand recognizes the complexity of spatial governance. On the other hand it simplifies the spatial governance process by focussing on actors and space with its core characteristic as key process variables to systematic understand spatial governance.

Keywords

spatial governance, spatial planning, evaluation, integration

Competitive cities and urban innovation

Session Overview: Competitive cities and urban innovation

Friday, 21st June: Competitive cities and urban innovation

Dr. Bjoern Egner (Technische Universität Darmstadt), Prof. Nikos Hlepas (National and Kapodistrian University of Athens)

Abstract

The Panel aims at the analysis of urban innovation as a focal point of interest for the development of urban societies. Innovation is to be understood in a broad meaning of the word, including technical novelties, societal and processual improvements as well as political and cultural developments. Innovations are “new ideas that work”, i.e. material or social artefacts which are being perceived by observers as both a novelty and an improvement. Reasons for innovations could be an increase in effectiveness and/or efficiency of urban life, competition, intra-urban diversity, flexibility and legitimacy of decisions.

The panel envisions a comparative perspective on cities regarding the aforementioned phenomena. We seek for comparative description, analysis and assessment of innovation and its causes and consequences. Contributions should focus on the linkage between local innovations and the underlying image of cities in order to maintain competition. Papers which compare cases across country borders are especially welcome.

Keywords

innovation, image, comparison

Conditions for Institutional and Cultural Innovation German Cities

Friday, 21st June: Competitive cities and urban innovation

Mr. Max Kayser (Technische Universität Darmstadt), Ms. Melina Lehning (Technische Universität Darmstadt)

Abstract

Some cities manage to mobilize innovation potentials and respond to challenges like demographic change and immigration as well as economic restructuring, while others do not. The paper addresses the different approaches on innovation and how they can be explained by asking the question: *What are the conditions for the development of cultural and institutional innovation in local government and local civil society?*

Unlike strictly quantitative approaches, which might explain different developments solely by comparing socio-economic factors, this paper uses a qualitative research design to examine variation in cities capabilities to foster innovation. From this perspective it is reasonable to define innovation not as a fixed concept but to contextualize the definition of innovation, i.e. to take the notion (meaning) of innovation into account which has emerged in the context of a given case. Therefore the analysis is focused on locally embedded narratives and shared conceptions about constraints and opportunities (conditions) in each city as well as new ways (innovation) local actors are dealing with those conditions. In order to identify those conditions, five German city cases will be analyzed and compared by using qualitative methods (expert interviews and content / discourse analysis). These cities were selected as examples of cities which are widely and locally perceived as success cases of innovation in local government and local civil society. The case study cities are divided in two groups, which consist on the one hand of cities where innovation in local government and local civil society are observed as recent developments and on the other hand of cities which have proved that they are able to achieve innovations over time and in different areas. The selected case study cities are Offenbach, Leipzig and Kassel as representatives for the group of cities which are perceived as innovative rather recently. Frankfurt and Bensheim are selected as representatives for the group of cities which traditionally have been labeled as innovative. Ultimately the paper not only aims to name conditions for innovation in different German cities, but also compare different ways how local actors establish and maintain those conditions.

Keywords

Urban Innovation, Local Images, City Development, Case Comparison, Discourse Analysis

Scarcity as a trigger of Innovation: The case of Athens municipality

Friday, 21st June: Competitive cities and urban innovation

Prof. Nikos Hlepas (National and Kapodistrian University of Athens)

Abstract

Greece has been experiencing an unprecedented crisis that persists for several years. Municipalities in big cities had to respond to rapidly growing needs for assistance with rapidly diminishing resources. Athens was one of the most heavily affected cities, while it was also the main gate for more than in million refugees and migrants in 2015. Just a few years later, in November 2018, the European Commission awarded Athens with the European Capital of Innovation title. In local debate, reactions were mixed, since the feeling of urban decline and social alienation seems to prevail. The question arising was whether these praised innovations were simply the game of a globalist elite cooperating with the most active parts of the society, sometimes overshadowing the true stakes of urban governance.

Athens is one of the five Greek city case studies within the framework of the CICI (“Conditions for Institutional and Cultural Innovation”) Greek-German Research Project. In this paper, we will focus on the case of Athens, as it stands out, also in terms of innovation, among the investigated Greek cities. This paper will trace the distinct trajectory of Athens and how it can be explained by asking the question: *What are the conditions for the development of cultural and institutional innovation in local government and local civil society?*

Innovation will be defined within the specific context of a city facing unprecedented and multifaceted challenges. The analysis will highlight this context, while focusing on locally embedded narratives, shared (or contested) conceptions about constraints and opportunities and the new ways that actors follow in order to meet the wide range of difficult under conditions of extreme scarcity of resources.

In order to trace distinct trajectories of innovation in Athens, qualitative methods (expert interviews and content / discourse analysis) will be used. Innovations which are widely and locally perceived as success cases will be highlighted. The final question is about perspectives of paradigm shifts through innovation.

Keywords

Urban Innovation, Urban Decline, Local Images, Scarcity, Discourse Analysis, Greek crisis

How to explain why some cities are more innovative than others?

Friday, 21st June: Competitive cities and urban innovation

Prof. Hubert Heinel (Technische Universität Darmstadt), Prof. Georgios Terizakis (University of Applied Sciences (Hessische Hochschule für Polizei und Verwaltung) Wiesbaden)

Abstract

Some cities manage to mobilize innovation potentials and respond to challenges like demographic change and immigration as well as economic restructuring, while others do not. The paper will address the problem of lacking innovation and how it can be solved by outlining a concept. This concept is used empirically in the paper submitted by Egner et al. and Hlepas et al. for the panel proposed by Björn Egner & Nikos Hlepas.

The paper start with a simple definition of innovation – namely that innovations are ‘material or social artefacts which are being perceived by observers as both, a novelty and an improvement’ (Braun-Thürmann 2005: 6). This definition is of crucial importance in two respects. On the one hand, it emphasises that something which is seen as an innovation, has not only be perceived **as new but also as an improvement**. On the other hand, the emphasis given to the perception of observers is crucial, because this avoids an abstract or even technocratic notion of innovation. Instead, the linking of the understanding of innovation to the **perception of observers** implies that the **meaning of innovation has to be contextualised**.

Conceptually, the paper starts from an interpretative approach which has the advantage that conditions are not taken as ‘objective’ factors. From the perspective of the discursive institutionalism is of central importance that **actors have to know what constrains them and have to develop an understanding of what they can achieve, how, and with whom**. In such a constructivist approach, external factors are therefore not explanatory variables in themselves, but rather conceptualized as knowledge held by actors about these factors or meaning given to them. This means in respect to the research question addressed by the paper that **actors have to develop the knowledge about the conditions for innovations in their city. This knowledge gives meaning to action, and it has to be developed through communicative interaction**.

Keywords

innovation, knowledge, meaning, interpretivism

The impact of culture and creativity on urban governance: the case of Aveiro's ECoC application

Friday, 21st June: Competitive cities and urban innovation

Dr. Patricia Romeiro (University of Aveiro), Dr. Filipe Teles (University of Aveiro)

Abstract

Over the last few decades, culture and creativity have been associated with innovation and urban competitiveness, both in academic literature and public policies. In this context, major events such as the European Capital of Culture (ECoC) become important local policy tools for urban innovation, city profiling and international competition. This title acts frequently as a catalyst in encouraging collaborative practices, innovative policy strategies and governance changes within cities, and impacts on economic development, cultural infrastructures, and international reputation. The reason for this is that it requires the development of a common narrative for culture and for urban major challenges, across a wide diversity of stakeholders for a certain period of time. While academic literature has attempted to analyse and assess the ECoCs effects and impacts on urban innovation in economic terms, there is very little research on how ECoC related processes impact on city governance. Combining political science and geographic approaches, this paper intends to explore how the process undertaken by cities to become ECoC affects urban policy, local strategies, and city governance. The process initiated by the city of Aveiro (Portugal) to present its ECoC application is the starting point for the analysis and the theoretical model proposed to analyse and assess policy innovation.

Keywords

Cities, Governance, Culture, Innovation

Democratic Innovations in Cities

New standards for democratic participation in local politics?

Friday, 21st June: Democratic Innovations in Cities

Dr. Jan Erling Klausen (University of Oslo), Prof. Signy Irene Vabo (University of Oslo)

Abstract

Cities, towns and rural communities are key venues for democratic participation and popular engagement in politics. Local governments deal with issues marked by direct and immediate relevance to people's daily life. At the same time, the small scale and close proximity of local political institutions offer more accessible and less intimidating venues for political participation than what is the case on higher levels of government. For these and related reasons, local governments have been hailed as "schools in democracy" with the accompanying assumption that vital political activity and engagement on the local level may strengthen the continued viability of democratic institutions in general.

Much attention is currently paid to "democratic innovations" – new methods for engaging citizens in politics, notably on the local level. Yet based on extensive research experience, it is our impression that a transformation is underway in terms of how democracy is conceptualized, and correspondingly about how normative standards are applied to the design of the new methods for participation. While concerns for democratic equality have traditionally dictated equal access to political influence, new methods are in many cases based on highly selective inclusion. Procedures for ensuring that the expressed opinions of citizens are being heard before the final vote is taken are often absent. Instead, cherry-picking of inputs and ideas seem to become more common among managers and elected representatives. Many democratic innovations seem to downplay the "political" aspects of the issue at hand, in the sense that any linkage between issues and ideological or socio-cultural divides is avoided. A pertinent question is if current democratic innovations enable local governments to continue to serve as "schools in democracy".

In order to test our assumptions concerning transformed conceptualization of political participation on the local level, we draw on empirical evidence from a survey conducted in 2018 to all local and regional councilors in Norway – 11 554 elected representatives. A battery of questions relates to normative criteria drawn from the current literature on democratic innovations. The data offers a unique opportunity to depict how democratic participation and engagement plays out in cities, towns and rural communities.

Keywords

Local democracy, political participation, democratic innovations

Co-creation – a strategy for collaborative and democratic climate governance?

Friday, 21st June: Democratic Innovations in Cities

Prof. Trond Vedeld (OsloMet- Oslo Metropolitan University), Prof. Hege Hofstad (OsloMet- Oslo Metropolitan University), Dr. Heleen Mees (University of Utrecht), Dr. Eeffe Cuppen (TU Delft)

Abstract

Governance through the negotiated interaction of multiple public, private and civic actors has become an accepted mechanism for governing complex, fragmented and multi-layered society related to ‘wicked problems’ such as climate change.

Our curiosity in investigating co-creation is triggered by the silent, yet embedded tension between input and output legitimacy as a driver for co-creation of climate change transformation. Political processes resting on input legitimacy rely on input from a representative set of citizens to ensure democratic anchorage; while output legitimacy hinges on the efficiency of solutions in terms of how well they attain to predefined goals. Ideally, climate change transformation should secure both input (democratic) and output (efficiency) legitimacy. However, in practice this creates tensions. First, democratic participation of citizens may potentially be crowded out or undermined in co-creation processes set in motion by undercapacitated municipalities focusing mainly on engaging the most effective actors in reducing climate emissions and/or securing climate adaptation. Second, the fact that co-creation focuses on consensus building and collaborative arenas for resolution of problems, raise issues about whose knowledge and whose voices are brought into these co-created arenas and how and who are actually listened to. Third, the contentious and political values - and uncertainty - involved in many climate actions, suggests that sustainable climate transformation means different things to different people. Based on empirical evidence from a range of cases across European cities, the article argues that input and output legitimized co-creation are contingent on; 1) the design/composing of a mix of governance modes and instruments, 2) emergence of relevant leadership ideas and practices which are deployed to fit contextual circumstances and actors and arenas at different scales, 3) given the diverse character of climate adaptation and mitigation problems, scale is an added factor in conditioning co-creation and citizen participation if governance scales up. Greater distance to decision-making arenas (i.e. the lack of proximity geographically, institutionally and in time) – undermines the interest of both citizens and municipal leaders to engage in participation. Overall, the municipality as a trustworthy intermediary organization needs to deal with a variety of actors in accountable manners at all scales.

Keywords

Co-creation, participation, input/output legitimacy, climate transformation – a strategy for collaborative and democratic climate governance?

Co-creation for new jobs: when Drammen municipality invited the association of business to networking

Friday, 21st June: Democratic Innovations in Cities

Prof. Arild Schou (University of South-Eastern Norway)

Abstract

Co-creation for new jobs?

When Drammen municipality invited the association of business to networking

Governments all over the Western world currently face wicked problems that call for policy innovation. A new strand of research in public governance of cities points to collaboration between public authorities and relevant and affected stakeholders in order to achieve public goals. This represents a shift – a supplement and not necessarily a radical change – from previous governance models such as hierarchical governance and New public management-governance.

In the new form of governance, *co-creation*, the idea is that the delivery of a policy is a collaborative effort where all parties join a network where they contribute to the ‘creation’ of a joint product. Co-creation theory highlights characteristics of network actors, its structuration, the degree of exchange and co-production among actors, and the framing of the problem – and its implications for a specific outcome, in this case job-creation.

The concerned collaboration effort ‘Industry Growth 2020’ started in 2017 and it aims at reinforcing processes and projects that contribute to new jobs. It is organised as a cooperation project between Drammen municipality and the city’s association of business. Through coordination, communication and organisation, the network seeks to stimulate and support initiatives and processes that the business community initiates, participates in and finances. The project has four focus areas: Entrepreneurship, property development, health and health industry and trade/tourism.

In this paper I have been analysing both conducive factors for and obstacles to an optimal working of the network. The analysis is focusing on joint goals/conflicting goals, equal power/ unequal power, symmetric/asymmetric information and degree of network discipline.

Based on key informant interviews the main preliminary conclusions are related to the working of the network itself. It highlights two specific findings: There was a goal conflict between the municipality and business actors related to environmental standards that served as a major problem in the field of property development, whereas the process of health industry development was working smoother on all the identified variables. The paper is a contribution to knowledge related to ‘the emergence of co-decision making systems’.

Keywords

Co-creation, new public governance, network governance, job-creation, business development

The role of involvement in urban innovation: The case of Norway, Denmark and The Netherlands

Friday, 21st June: Democratic Innovations in Cities

Ms. Maja Nilssen (Nord university), Dr. Gro Hanssen (Norwegian institute for urban and regional research NIBR, Oslo Metropolitan University)

Abstract

In order to achieve urban transformation, a wide range of innovations are needed, contributing to increased governance capacity and legitimacy. In this article we examine one factor that is often stressed as a key factor to spur public sector innovation, namely citizen involvement. By using Hartley's (2005) categorization of public sector innovation as our point of departure, we here study three qualitative cases of urban development, from Norway, Denmark, and the Netherlands. The cases show that involvement of citizens and stakeholder, contribute to spur different kinds of strategic-, rhetoric-, governance- and process-innovation. Here, we see that involvement is a key factor in developing political visions that give direction to the urban development. In addition, we find that two more categories of innovation must be added, as involvement often contribute to spatial function innovation, i.e. new ways of using urban space and new urban functions, and social cohesion innovation, i.e. new social cohesion initiatives intended to strengthen the urban community or small communities within it.

Keywords

Involvement; public sector innovation; urban development.

Understanding the power of place-based leadership in urban governance

Place-based leadership in building a progressive regional collaboration

Friday, 21st June: Understanding the power of place-based leadership in urban governance

Prof. Ali Modarres (University of Washington Tacoma)

Abstract

As home to Amazon, Microsoft, Boeing and other major industries, the Seattle metropolitan area is well-known internationally for its economic vitality and commitment to sustainable urban development. However, the growth and prosperity of this region has come at the expense of other jurisdictions living in its agglomeration shadow. The Seattle-Bellevue-Renton triangle houses over two-thirds of the regional economy, pushing employees who cannot afford to live there to neighboring cities and counties. This uneven development has contributed to the creation of an “anti-Seattle” sentiment that dominates the political discourse and regional identity of the areas outside the triangle. Many of the smaller jurisdictions see themselves as victims of planning mandates by the metropolitan planning organization and cry foul at every bend on the road of regional decision-making.

Within this atmosphere, the University of Washington Tacoma, a campus of the University of Washington, began to function as the “third space” for creating a dialogue around regional decision-making. The project began in January 2017 with an invitation to all jurisdictions in South King County and Pierce County to attend a meeting at the University. Led by the author of this paper, the meetings began to form what is now the South Sound Alliance. Present at the first meeting were local, state, and national elected officials, including the County Executive for Pierce County, mayors and city council members, and economic development officers from various offices. Monthly meetings were held for two years to discuss how the region could move forward collaboratively in order to face some of its growing challenges. This paper will report on the process, what was learned, and how leadership played a role in creating a co-learning environment that led to the creation of two potentially significant progressive regional policy initiatives. Furthermore, the paper reflects on the role of place-based leadership in drawing on local feelings of identity to advance the power of local communities in creating a common vision in a region with significant number of small jurisdictions and minimal planning resources. The lessons learned will be particularly useful for regions in the shadow of a large economic agglomeration.

Keywords

Place-based Leadership, Regional Coalition Building, Urban-Serving Universities

Place-based leadership beyond place

Friday, 21st June: Understanding the power of place-based leadership in urban governance

Prof. Robin Hambleton (University of the West of England)

Abstract

A consequence of globalisation is that place-less leaders, meaning people who are not expected to care about the consequences of their decisions for particular places and communities, have gained extraordinary power and influence. This paper explores the way various structural forces shape the political space available to city and city region leaders. A conceptual framework, New Civic Leadership, is presented. This aims to throw light on the way local leaders co-create new solutions to public problems by uniting the efforts of the various realms of leadership found within a place. Attention then turns to consider the reasons why city and regional leaders are becoming increasingly active in international city-to-city networking, learning and exchange. A discussion of the emergence and development of a relatively new international network, the Global Parliament of Mayors, helps to identify challenges and insights for leadership beyond place and, more specifically, the potential of city diplomacy for advancing the power of place.

Keywords

city diplomacy; city leadership; global parliament of mayors; international networking; place-based leadership; place-less power

Understanding the power of place-based leadership in urban governance: Citizenship and quality of life: Debates, challenges and experiences regarding social development in Mexico and Latin America

Friday, 21st June: Understanding the power of place-based leadership in urban governance

Prof. Arturo Flores (National Autonomous University of Mexico and Anahuac University)

Abstract

Ciudadanía y calidad de vida: Debates, retos y experiencias en torno al desarrollo social en México y América Latina (Citizenship and quality of life: Debates, challenges and experiences regarding social development in Mexico and Latin America) Eds. Valverde, Gutiérrez, Flores & González

The pages of this volume are dedicated to analysing different phenomena that have recently been incorporated into the social sciences research agendas. Indeed, more and more scholars are interested in studying transversal and interdisciplinary topics that enrich the academic discussion and offer new perspectives to analyse compound societies. Defining the term quality of life is somewhat complex since, among other things, it covers many aspects that make its meaning a universal and multidisciplinary notion but at the same time, a concept that is related, inevitably, to day to day of people. In this sense, despite the progress made in the electoral political sphere by the arrival of democratic processes, the search for deliberative mechanisms that encourage the challenges of representation, we observe that the impact of these conditions on the lives of the majority of people are just beginning to be felt, to say the least.

In 2014, the PAPIIT Project IN308214-2 Citizenship and quality of life: tools for the analysis of social development in Mexico was financed by the Directorate General of Academic Personnel (DGAPA of the National Autonomous University of Mexico for the period 2014-2016). In addition to promoting reflection and analysis, the project set itself the goal of forming a solid group of academics from different Education Institutions, located in several latitudes to analyse the construction of new tools that promote the study of social development but also, around the formation of innovative spaces to promote it. Academics and students from various national and international institutions participate in this collective book, which is aimed at practitioners, academics, NGOs and all those interested in innovative social practices that have taken place in recent years in Mexico.

Keywords

Citizenship, quality of life, Social development, representation

“Braddock America”: Building a Narrative in a Mayor’s Charisma

Friday, 21st June: Understanding the power of place-based leadership in urban governance

Dr. Aisling Healy (University of Jean Monnet Saint Etienne), Dr. Christelle Morel Journal (University of Jean Monnet Saint-Etienne)

Abstract

This paper will focus on the context and the contents of the urban narrative set up in and for Braddock by its current mayor, John Fetterman, first elected at the municipal level in 2005 and now about to take office as Lieutenant Governor in PA ie at the State level (in January 2019). Braddock (a small borough beside Pittsburgh in Pennsylvania) has known strong industrialisation and urbanisation processes from the middle of the 19th century... but also a strong declining process initiated during the 1920s. This decline led to the current situation of a deeply deprived community like many others in the Rust Belt. The demographic loss reflects the extent of the decline. Braddock had 20,879 inhabitants in 1920 and 1,841 in 2016. So the borough has lost more than 91% of its population. This extreme process of decline seems to have remained almost unnoticed... at least unvoiced. The election of a new and non-standard mayor in 2005 changed the situation as John Fetterman started to manage Braddock’s spoiled/ruined identity thanks to various tools. One of these tools being an unusual personification of the community. He claims “being one with Braddock”. In relation with the UAA track on Governing cities: Cities and Democracy, we will look at Braddock while focusing on two main questions: How can a ruined/spoiled/damaged territorial identity be managed or dealt with? And how can a mayor personalize power and cooperate with other local stakeholders at the same time?

In terms of material, this piece of research is based on press articles and more than 20 interviews (with the mayor and community stakeholders: librarians, business leaders, inhabitants, foundations...).

In terms of literature and theoretical framework, we will analyse local democracy through the analysis of a strong urban narrative perceived as a tool for political action (Michel Foucault, *L’ordre du discours*, 1971). We will thus argue that discourses are “material”, not neutral nor transparent, that their contexts do count, and finally that in every social configuration, there are various processes to control, organise, select and circulate the production of discourses.

Keywords

Urban narratives, decline, mayor, community, local democracy

**Citizenship in the age of
Smart Urbanism Cultures
of Participation and the
Right to the City**

Session Overview: Citizenship in the age of Smart Urbanism: Cultures of Participation and the Right to the City

Friday, 21st June: Citizenship in the age of Smart Urbanism Cultures of Participation and the Right to the City

Prof. Einar Braathen (Norwegian institute for urban and regional research NIBR, Oslo Metropolitan University), Dr. Marianne Millstein (Norwegian institute for urban and regional research NIBR, Oslo Metropolitan University), Ms. Berit Aasen (Norwegian institute for urban and regional research NIBR, Oslo Metropolitan University), Dr. Geir Heierstad (Norwegian institute for urban and regional research NIBR, Oslo Metropolitan University)

Abstract

As we proceed towards the fourth industrial revolution the smart city agenda has almost reached a global hegemonic position when states, cities, global institutions and businesses plan for a social, economic and ecological sustainable future. These corporate- and technology driven smart city agendas push urban studies into new terrains theoretically and methodologically. Globalizing cities such as Moscow, Rio, Bangalore and Durban spearheads the ways urban researchers conceptualize and theorize new urban realities. This panel seeks to push this academic development further, contributing to the development of urban studies by asking: Does the smart city agenda promote or demote urban citizenship, understood as citizens' cultures of participation to defend their right to the city?

In doing so, we aim to avoid tendencies to set a digital and depoliticised notion of citizenship in governance innovations up against a struggle for a right to the city through insurgent actions. Instead the panel highlights cultural and political dimensions of urban citizenship in rapidly changing cities. The panel looks at the relationship between smart urbanism and citizenship as practised in different cities on different continents.

In this session there will be four presentations:

- 1) Marianne Millstein and Berit Aasen – Citizenship in the age of Smart Urbanism: global trends and city experiences. How do the New Urban Agenda and Sustainable Development Goal 11 (Making cities and human settlements inclusive, safe, resilient and sustainable) relate to smart urbanism and participation?
- 2) Einar Braathen – Citizenship in the age of Smart Urbanism: the case of Rio de Janeiro, Brazil.
- 3) Marianne Millstein – Citizenship in the age of Smart Urbanism: the case of Durban, South Africa.
- 4) Geir Heierstad – The use and abuse of city networks in low carbon development

Keywords

Smart city, urban citizenship, participation

Citizenship in the age of smart urbanism: How do the New Urban Agenda and Sustainable Development Goal (SDG) 11 relate to smart urbanism and participation

Friday, 21st June: Citizenship in the age of Smart Urbanism Cultures of Participation and the Right to the City

Ms. Berit Aasen (Norwegian institute for urban and regional research NIBR, Oslo Metropolitan University), Dr. Marianne Millstein (Norwegian institute for urban and regional research NIBR, Oslo Metropolitan University)

Abstract

The last two decades has seen a strong development in international research on urban citizenship, participation and smart urbanism. Urban citizenship, often linked to the Right to the City, is political and socially radical, while Smart Urbanism draws on technological innovation based on ICT, intelligent infrastructure Development and e-citizens. Parallel to the rise of Smart Urbanism, there has been a growth in normative Global Sustainable Urban Development Agenda. In 2015 the UN launched the Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs). The SDG 11, Make cities and human settlements inclusive, safe, resilient and sustainable, has a number of sub-goals, including one on upgrading of slums and improved livelihood, and one on more democratic and participatory process in urban planning, governance and development. The HABITAT III Global Conference in Quito in 2016 presented the New Urban Agenda, emphasising inclusive and sustainable urban Development. The UN Sustainable Development Goal (SDG) 11, Sustainable cities and communities, has a number of sub-goals, two of them focussing on upgrading of slums and improved livelihood, and on more democratic and participatory process in urban planning, governance and development. The paper first analyse these sub-goals and their roots in studies of citizenship and right to the city. The SDG 11 on sustainable cities and communities were launched at a time when one of the dominant trends in the global cities in the South was rapid transformation, and building smart and effective cities. The second part of the paper looks at The New Urban Agenda emerging out of Habitat III, and how the implementation of this agenda relate to SDG 11 and democratic participation and improvements for the urban poor on one hand, and the technology drives in the modernisation and smart city agenda on the other side.

Keywords

Urban Citizenship, participation, Smart Urbanism, Sustainable Development Goal (SDG) 11, the New Urban Agenda

Citizenship in the age of Smart Urbanism : the case of Rio de Janeiro, Brazil

Friday, 21st June: Citizenship in the age of Smart Urbanism Cultures of Participation and the Right to the City

Prof. Einar Braathen (Norwegian institute for urban and regional research NIBR, Oslo Metropolitan University)

Abstract

The paper aims at deepening the conceptualization of, and attention to, the political dimensions within emerging smart urbanism research. The paper explores briefly the simultaneous 'workings' of globally circulating ideas and policies of the smart city, on the one hand, and rights-based urban development and right to the city, on the other. It discusses whether discourses and technologies of smart urbanism feed into urban citizenship or not. Urban citizenship is analyzed as cultures of participation and citizens' claims of public spaces.

In Rio de Janeiro, the old and degraded port area is being transformed, gentrified and made a precursor of the smart city. This is due to the project 'Porto Maravilha', governed by a non-transparent public-private company structure. However, local communities have mobilised in defence of their Afro-Brazilian cultural legacies and connected places. The paper tries to grasp to which extent these social communities make use of new urban digital infrastructures and tools in their mobilisations. What do they 'do' to the politics of urban citizenship emphasizing participation in urban renewal processes?

Keywords

Smart urbanism, citizenship, participation, right to the city, urban renewal.

Citizenship in the age of Smart Urbanism: the case of Durban, South Africa

Friday, 21st June: Citizenship in the age of Smart Urbanism Cultures of Participation and the Right to the City

Dr. Marianne Millstein (Norwegian institute for urban and regional research NIBR, Oslo Metropolitan University)

Abstract

Durban is at the forefront of smart city development in South Africa. While much emphasis has been on smart city technologies for good governance and economic development, innovative use of mapping and social media are also becoming important practices of social movements to produce knowledge, feeding into collaborative planning processes. Durban has recently launched a strategy of inner-city transformation, as part of their sustainable urban future policies, in which such collaborative planning processes are seen as an important key to realize ambitious goals. At the same time, these transformations and the (collaborative) processes through which these are meant to be achieved, are characterized by multiple tensions and contestations. Taking the recent inner city transformation policies and concrete renewal projects underway as a starting point, this paper will explore the politics of citizenship in these processes and how it is shaped at the intersections of rights-based struggles for urban citizenship, and smart and sustainable urban policy agendas.

Keywords

smart urbanism, urban citizenship, participation, South Africa

**The representation,
negotiation and
management of urban
cultural spaces**

Something old, something new: let's ask the court what to do?

Friday, 21st June: The representation, negotiation and management of urban cultural spaces

Dr. Stéphanie De Somer (University of Antwerp)

Abstract

Visual appearance is a so called 'material consideration' in most modern planning systems, as is the case in Belgium (for all its regional planning systems). Increasingly, the administrative courts are asked to rule on questions of 'aesthetics'. In many of these cases, the dispute revolves around reconciling 'the old' (existing styles or heritage) with 'the new' (innovative designs yet to be constructed). 'Legalizing' this debate via the courts, however, poses specific problems. If they discuss the relationship between heritage and new designs at all, local regulations are often formulated in ambiguous terms. This makes it difficult for the courts to interpret and apply the rules. Belgian courts usually exercise restraint when asked to carry out 'content review' in matters where administrative authorities enjoy wide discretionary powers. The Belgian administrative courts, moreover, do not have a tradition of inviting experts to give opinions, nor of carrying out site visits, which may be useful for disputes on whether new constructions 'fit' their existing surroundings.

My paper contains an in-depth analysis of the Belgian and French case law on these issues. In 2015, the French Council of State has given its judgment in the famous *Samaritaine* case, on the construction of a modern building in one of Paris' historic neighborhoods. This and other judgments may offer inspiration for Belgium (and possibly other legal systems) on how courts can deal with these tensions.

The broader question underlying this study is whether visual appearance is taken seriously as a material consideration. This means, among other things, that citizens enjoy legal protection against decisions that they consider aesthetically harmful. This right to legal protection has its inherent limits and the courts may not feel comfortable ruling on issues regarding visual appearance. Nevertheless, research in environmental psychology has revealed that the visual appearance of the built environment has important effects on people's wellbeing. Research in the area of cognitive science has argued that people prefer places with a 'narrative', for instance because they refer to a common history. Hence, people's concerns on preserving local visual identities are valid and should be recognized by the law.

Keywords

planning law - visual appearance - heritage - visual identity - courts

Cultural heritage activation as inquiry by citizen-initiated cultural centres: the case of Nova Synagoga in Zilina, Slovakia

Friday, 21st June: The representation, negotiation and management of urban cultural spaces

Mr. Francesco Campagnari (Università Iuav di Venezia, Phd programme in architecture, city and design)

Abstract

The Neolog Synagogue in Zilina, Slovakia, is a modernist national monument designed by the German architect Peter Behrens in the 1930s. After 60 years of different uses (cinema, auditorium, university hall) that transformed the space, in 2011 the Jewish community of Zilina leased the complex to cultural NGO Truc Spherique, initiator and manager of the citizen-initiated cultural centre Stanica. The process renovated the spaces and created a new cultural venue (the Nova Synagoga), adopting unconventional approaches to heritage restoration and fundraising. The team expanded beyond the core activists, including cultural workers, architects, researchers, philosophers, and lay citizens. The lack of funding and institutional support required the formulation of experimental strategies of action, with the elaboration of creative solutions stemming from Truc Spherique previous experience. The process engaged with multiple fields of action, like the acquisition of resources, experimentation of architectural solutions and audience development. It was structured as a process learning from the continuous adaptation between participants and reality, both as a response to an indeterminate situation and as a reproduction of Truc Spherique organizational tactics.

The paper explores the renovation process as an inquiry into the multiple fields of practice. During the inquiry, actors formulate multiple hypotheses and they engage with their environment to test them, iteratively adapting strategies at different levels.

To interpret the inquiry process, I mobilize literature on citizen self-organization in urban and planning research, adopting in particular a pragmatist approach. I explore literature on citizen-initiated cultural centres (CICCs).

Following these two strands, the emergent elements of the case are assessed observing: the ability of self-organized action to generate operative paths alternative to established institutional routines; the relation between institutional and self-organized action in terms of possibilities of emergent sensemaking; the generation of public services and goods by these actions; the presence of multiple fields of practice, and the way actors engage with them. I also assess the learning dimensions of the inquiry, and the innovations it generates.

Keywords

Nova Synagoga, Slovakia, inquiry, engagement, citizen-initiated cultural centre, self-organization, innovation, heritage

Dealing with religious diversity: how places of worship passed from being facilities to being problems

Friday, 21st June: The representation, negotiation and management of urban cultural spaces

Mrs. Daniela Morpurgo (Gssi- Gran Sasso Science Intitute)

Abstract

In many countries research on spatial outcomes of migration with specific reference to religion is a widely investigated and established field of study, in Italy only few scholars dealt with such issue and most works specifically target a single faith or a specific case study.

In a Country in which religious differences are more and more ignored, when not deliberately opposed, this work attempts to broaden the frame exploring how public laws, norms, policies and practices at different levels (national, regional, municipal) directly or indirectly orient, limit and generally affect the spatial presence and characteristics of non- Catholic migrant-led places of worship.

More specifically the work wants to understand how these public policies and practices are differently used across diverse territorial contexts (Changes among large vs small/peripheral municipalities of the same geographical area) and in respect to different groups of believers (Muslims, Pentecostals, Sikh etc...) and which may be the consequences of such diverse applications.

The work is a qualitative research based in the more densely populated part of Veneto Region, it relies on text and projects analysis and in depth interviews.

The foreground idea is that while deliberating rules with specific regard to places of worship surely reshapes the relations between what is allowed and what is not, hence between what is formal and what is informal, it does not necessarily enable plural presence on public space.

Following this line of thought there are two main bodies of research by which the research is informed and to which it wants to contribute: the first is the one specifically dealing with spatial outcomes of religion; the second is a body of writing examining critically the negative and discriminatory effects of planning.

Both these bodies can already count on a rich and influential literature, nonetheless the contribution of this work lies on one side on focusing a geographical context that has not yet been considered in depth and on the other by proposing a multi- scalar, spatially based, comparative approach that has not yet been extensively used with regards to space and religion.

Keywords

Religion, diversity, places of worship, planning, zoning, standards.

Cosmopolitan Urban Readings in the Eve of 20th Century: Thessaloniki's historic commercial center as (multi)cultural texts

Friday, 21st June: The representation, negotiation and management of urban cultural spaces

Mr. Alexandros Daniilidis (University of Sussex), Ms. Mara Zacharaki (University of the Aegean)

Abstract

Cities are perpetually evolving entities that embody multiple layers of history, manifested not only in the apparent material environment (urban specimens of the past) but also in the life histories and experiences of the people who dwell within. This results to the formation of a dynamic urban fabric, consisted of cultural – architectural temporalities that shape and inform the city's identity in resonance with our own ways and criteria of conceiving and perceiving our urban environments. Whilst the city redevelops and mutates under the dictation of commercialization and neo-liberal policies, how does the urban fabric respond to such developments and what would their impact be onto the city's and its citizens' identity? The paper seeks to address such questions by applying this contextual framework on Thessaloniki, Greece's second city and cultural metropolis of the Balkans for centuries. Being a port city and hence a nodal point for trade activities of the Ottoman empire for over four centuries (early 15th century until 1912), Thessaloniki (Selanik, Salonique) has been introduced to a multitude of cultures and ethnicities, with the Ottoman and Jewish being the most prominent among the city's urban landscape. Each of these have shaped and re-shaped the identity of the city on a religious and cultural level, thus rendering Thessaloniki a cosmopolitan urban heritage that demonstrated attributes of the traditional Anatolian city, infused by 19th century European metropolises' imagery. Evidently, the heart of the Anatolian city is its agora (bazaars) as it is the 'melting pot' for the city's social life. Therefore, the paper will attempt to explore these overlapping (multi)cultural urban fabrics by focusing on Thessaloniki's historic commercial district (traditional public markets and arcades) in order to understand how the city's early 20th century commercial traditions function as informative 'historical texts' of cultural significance that shape the urban and cultural identity both of the city and its citizens. By conflating methodological aspects of oral histories, ethnography and archival research, this paper seeks to communicate the essence of commercial culture and its reflection on today's urban/cultural reality and identity. Eventually, do we mould the city or the city moulds us?

Keywords

urban identity, cultural identity, multiculturalism, public markets, collective memory

When the Profane Becomes Sacred: The Public Policy Implications of Memorializing Tragedy in Las Vegas

Friday, 21st June: The representation, negotiation and management of urban cultural spaces

Ms. Caitlin Saladino (University of Nevada, Las Vegas / Brookings Mountain West & The Lincy Institute)

Abstract

On October 1, 2017, Las Vegas joined a growing list of cities in the United States that have endured a mass shooting (including Columbine, Colorado; Blacksburg, Virginia; Fort Hood, Texas; Aurora, Colorado; Newtown, Connecticut; San Bernardino, California; Orlando, Florida; Parkland, Florida; Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, and other locations). In the weeks following the 1 October tragedy, the nation and the Las Vegas community, including the University of Nevada, Las Vegas (UNLV), responded with tributes to the victims, short- and long-term offsite memorials to the 58 individuals killed and hundreds wounded, and calls to investigate what might happen next at the site of the deadliest mass shooting in modern American history. Las Vegas shows a long cultural history of demolishing hotels and casinos to make way for new money-making ventures; this stands in stark contrast to the challenge of memorializing the 1 October tragedy. Using sociological frameworks of space versus place, and Durkheim's sacred profane dichotomy, this analysis suggests that the 1 October tragedy transformed a previously undeveloped, adaptable space into a culturally meaningful and sacred place, thereby rendering future casino development unimaginable on one of the most valuable and iconic stretches of land in the world. The tragedy has forever changed the identity and culture of "Sin City," and therefore offers a unique case study on how state, local, municipal, and county groups must work collaboratively and respectfully to navigate the transition of cultural meaning in cities. Using publicly available documents, oral histories, and print news media, this paper explores the question, "what are the current policy narratives in Las Vegas surrounding the negotiation of space and place in memorializing the site of the 1 October tragedy?" The analysis highlights the unique aspects of the 1 October tragedy, and offers recommendations for Las Vegas policymakers and representatives moving forward. This research contributes to literature on metropolitan and city-level policymaking, narrative policy analysis, and policy challenges associated with mass shootings and tragedy.

Keywords

Negotiating Space and Place

Cultural Cities

Mass Shootings

Las Vegas

Memorialization

Participation and the Just City

Reclaiming the city: Social movements against mass tourism

Friday, 21st June: Participation and the Just City

Dr. Alexander Araya Lopez (Ca' Foscari, University of Venice)

Abstract

Considering the long academic discussion on place and space (Massey, Harvey, Löw, Lefebvre, among other) and especially the concept of **'the right to the city'**, my ongoing research project (2018-2020) focuses on the emergence of social movements denouncing the negative outcomes of mass tourism in three European cities: **Venice, Amsterdam and Barcelona**. Following the discourses about urban protest against tourism in *local and international media* (as well as forms of citizen journalism in *Twitter and YouTube*, complemented with *interviews*), this research aims at understanding the ambivalence of tourism in post-industrialist, cultural cities. Among the issues identified by locals in relation with the impact of tourism, these cities are experiencing lack of affordable housing, deterioration of the transport system, anti-social behavior of visitors, degradation of their (urban) ecological environment or 'destruction' of their cultural heritage. The fight against the 'touristification' or 'Disneyfication' of the cities could be related to a broader discussion on the idea of **social justice** (Kant, Rawls, Nozick, Sandel), particularly considering the clashing ideologies of those who propose alternative models of growth and those interested in capitalizing 'the city' to the (international) tourist class. With a comparative approach of the struggles of the citizenship and of the proposed solutions by both local authorities and entrepreneurs, this study proposes to rethink tourism as an industry, highlighting the limits of our (sociological-geographical) concepts in grasping the complexity of the phenomenon, while also emphasizing the essential role that **dissent** plays in the reshaping of the city from a bottom-up governance perspective. My presentation will draw attention to the complexity of the tourism phenomena and how its many players (i.e. Airbnb and hotels, cruise industry, local governments, private investors, citizens, tourists themselves, or even Facebook as owner of Instagram) contribute to re-define and re-shape the sense of (urban) space and the everyday life of the inhabitants of a given city, impacting its quality of life and the perception/experience of public space(s).

Keywords

tourism industry, urban dissent, cultural commodities, media studies, right to the city, social justice, overtourism

Limits and possibilities of the production of Commonfare in Barcelona.

Friday, 21st June: Participation and the Just City

Dr. Iolanda Bianchi (Universitat Autònoma de Barcelona)

Abstract

The paper aims to deepen the analysis of forms of Commonfare- the welfare of the Common-. These forms are defined as all those forms of bottom-up and collaborative welfare that fulfil social needs that are not fulfilled by the State and the Market, and that protect their production from the neoliberal plundering carried out by the State and the Market. The analysis focuses on the relation that these practices of Commonfare have with the (local) State in order to understand whether the latter may hinder or foster these practices.

The analysis is set in the urban context of Barcelona and proposes the comparison of two case studies of Commonfare to understand how the (local) State acts when it has to deal with practices carried out by different types of social groups. The cases that have been selected are an informal settlement where irregular sub-Saharan immigrants excluded from the formal labour and housing market were self-providing for their subsistence, and a community centre where neighbours without access to public spaces and facilities in their neighbourhood were self-providing for them. The analysis is an interpretative-qualitative study of the two cases that uses different methods: direct observations, interviews with social and political actors, and document analysis.

The paper shows how the (local) State seems inclined to support the production of Commonfare carried out by “well-known” social groups, but it tends to hinder the production of Commonfare carried out by less “well-known” social groups. In the last case, the self-production of welfare is perceived as problematic, and the (local) State tends to replace the Commonfare with the public welfare.

The paper concludes sustaining that the production of the Commonfare has the possibilities to fulfil social needs and to protect their production from the neoliberal plundering. However, the (local) State has the possibilities to decide which types of Commonfare are allowed in the city and which are not.

Keywords

Commonfare; Welfare; Self-government; Commons; Barcelona

What counts as collective action? A study of individuals learning how to do urban agriculture

Friday, 21st June: Participation and the Just City

Prof. Geneviève Cloutier (Université Laval), Prof. Stéphanie Gaudet (University of Ottawa), Mrs. Emilie Houde-Tremblay (Université Laval), Prof. Laurence Bherer (Université de Montréal)

Abstract

Since N Abrahams' invitation to pay greater attention to everyday activities as political actions in 1992, scholars have worked to open their definition of activism in order to better embrace its multiplicity. Some have looked at the scale of action and have demonstrated how limited activities can have significative effects on individuals and communities. Others, interested in grasping the potential transformative or demonstrative effect of everyday actions in urban settings, have turned to practices. They have highlighted the embodiment of such 'quiet' practices, on the one hand, and their conflicting position with oppositional and explicit politics, on the other hand. Our proposal contributes to this body of work and to the theme of the track (Creating more inclusive Cities) by addressing how individuals aiming at quietly practicing urban agriculture eventually become engaged in a collective action or movement when they encounter organizations or groups.

We address how individuals who engage in urban agriculture frame their action. We also look at the place and signification these individuals give to groups or organizations with which they interact and which aim at promoting knowledge about gardening and urban agriculture, through informal modes of organization (collective gardens, guerilla gardening, etc.). Building on 15 semi-structured interviews with urban gardeners in Québec City and Montréal (Quebec, Canada), we explore the turning points in their life course and engagement to ask what motivates them, what grounds their practices and how or when they interact with collective actors. What role do these collective actors play in shaping the meaning of the gardening practices? How do the latter contribute to citizenship building?

We find that although they originate from individual rather than collective goals, gardening practices are driven by or towards a collective action. Collective actors and citizens' associations help to structure a "learning by doing" process, which motivates individuals. The latter are inspired to further urban agriculture but also to engage in a collective form of action. While it does not necessarily confronts government policy, this form of action still allows communities to review the ways urban space is planned, valued and occupied.

Keywords

- collective action
- urban space
- informal participation
- turning points
- motivations
- urban agriculture
- neighbourhood
- local projects

Taxing Democracy: Changing revenue models and notions of citizenship and accountability in the U.S. state of Georgia

Friday, 21st June: Participation and the Just City

Dr. Carrie Manning (Georgia State University)

Abstract

This paper examines how changing policies for revenue generation at state and local levels (counties and municipalities) affect democratic accountability and notions of citizenship. Economists attend to the efficiency, effectiveness, and fairness of tax structures and acknowledge the utility of taxes to incentivize behavior. Political scientists study the role of taxation in building relationships of reciprocal obligation between the state and sectors of society with revenue the state wants to access. This paper argues that both disciplines tend to overlook the impact that tax revenue models have in shaping the social contract between government and citizens.

Focusing on state and local revenue models in the U.S. state of Georgia over the last two decades, I trace the origins and consequences – both intended and unintended, both economic and political – of changing state and local revenue models. Statutory constraints on the imposition of new taxes at state and local levels in many states have led to “policy innovations” aimed at raising non-tax revenues. One example is “policing for profit” in which municipal court fines and civil asset forfeiture become part of the revenue base. I argue that behavior-based, rather than broad-based taxes have insidious consequences for citizenship. These models not only shift the burden of taxes to a narrow subset of individuals, they give police and courts discretion over who pays them. The paper uses process-tracing, interviews with state and local politicians, and citizens’ groups to establish an empirical basis for understanding the significance and consequences of revenue models for democracy.

Keywords

Policing for profit

Accountability

Tax

Revenue

**Welfare, spaces, and
socio-spatial
polarizations : towards a
comprehensive analytical
framework**

Session Overview: Welfare, spaces, and socio-social polarizations: towards a comprehensive analytical framework

Friday, 21st June: Welfare, spaces, and socio-spatial polarizations : towards a comprehensive analytical framework

Mr. Lorenzo De Vidovich (Politecnico di Milano), Ms. Benedetta Marani (Politecnico di Milano), Dr. Igor Costarelli (University of Milan-Bicocca), Ms. Maria Dodaro (University of Milan-Bicocca), Ms. Martina Bovo (Politecnico di Milano)

Abstract

In an increasingly globalized world, challenged by growing uncertainties in welfare services provision, socio-spatial polarization processes have consistently intensified. As global crisis has weakened several social classes over the last decade, welfare policies have tried to tackle the new social needs with 'emergency' responses, by focusing on both austerity policies and short-term solutions led by public expenditure downsizing. Alongside these socio-economic changes, contemporary local welfare policies are constantly challenged by new socio-demographic transformations that also entail a different use of the urban space.

In this respect, particular attention should be devoted on how local welfare policies can affect the contemporary urban planning practice, by coping with the increasing inequalities in urban contexts.

In this framework, the panel aims at addressing two main issues: first, the interplay between welfare and urban planning policies, both on the theoretical and practical turf, with a particular reference to the spatial dimension of social policies; second, beyond the traditional dualisms between centre and periphery, or urban and rural, the panel deals with forms and outcomes of new social and spatial polarizations, by questioning the role of welfare policies in reshaping the urban spaces. The session welcomes paper based on empirical outcomes, as well as theoretical contributions which tackle the relationship between welfare and urban contexts in their broader sense (from suburbs to inner areas, from mid-size cities within diffused urbanization processes to consolidated urban cores and metropolitan areas).

Keywords

local welfare
spaces
welfare spaces
urban planning
governance
social policies
urban policies
inequalities
inclusion

Landing: How temporary hospitality challenges urban spaces and policies

Friday, 21st June: Welfare, spaces, and socio-spatial polarizations : towards a comprehensive analytical framework

Ms. Martina Bovo (Politecnico di Milano)

Abstract

Within the framework of recent socio-demographic changes, migratory flows have gained a crucial role in the European context, challenging territories and cities, and opening up renewed questions (also) for urban and social policies.

Along the migrant trajectory, the paper focuses on the moment of migrants' *landing* in the city, a phase which precedes settlement and strongly expresses the issue of the "temporary nature" of migratory flows. Urban studies have dealt with the theme of migration mainly focusing on *immigrants* and settlement dynamics, rather than on migrants and their temporary use of the territory, struggling in considering the latter as an independent theme. Nevertheless, first arrival is already affecting many European territories and will keep doing so, if not through a project, through improvisation.

Thus the paper aims at discussing the city's role in realising temporary hospitality, exploring the relation between the short temporality of landing and the long temporality of the urban environment, both in physical (spaces) and governance (policies) terms.

The paper considers the case of Milan, which in Italy has particularly experienced the temporary dimension of first arrival, being until 2015 a transit area and then quickly turning into an arrival city.

Assuming the background of existing policies, the work draws on a qualitative analysis of Milanese first reception system and spaces, with specific attention on hospitality "practices" in the city, broadly defined (from unexpected uses of space to unplanned answers of the Municipality). In a context of ongoing policies and rapid socio-demographic changes, practices are indeed conceived as a "seismograph" of such changes and a crucial tool to understand them.

The work unveils the increasing relevance of the relation between temporary populations and the urban environment, which too often is translated in "exceptional" and "extraterritorial" reception spaces (from informal camps to formal first-reception centres) and emergency-based policies.

Starting from the perspective of landing, the paper provides a rather unexplored point of view on migration in urban studies and focuses on its promising contributions to planning and policies, believing that first reception urgently needs to be considered as an ordinary and structural function of the European city.

Keywords

Migration, Urban Studies, Landing, First reception, Milan

What local welfare innovations for labour and housing inclusion of young people in Milan?

Friday, 21st June: Welfare, spaces, and socio-spatial polarizations : towards a comprehensive analytical framework

Ms. Maria Dodaro (University of Milan-Bicocca), Dr. Igor Costarelli (University of Milan-Bicocca)

Abstract

Long-standing social and economic changes together with structural reforms and post-crisis austerity measures have severely affected the European social model as well as the living and working conditions of a significant part of the European population, especially young people in southern European countries. Within these contexts, for a large share of youth population the transition towards adulthood, in terms of leaving parental homes and entering the labour market, is made particularly difficult also due to scarce public support in affordable housing provision and the impact of the economic crisis and labour market reforms on job availability and quality. In Italy, both horizontal and vertical subsidiarity processes started in the 1970s have spurred cities to develop local welfare innovations in the field of social housing and labour-related interventions. Milan is one of the most attractive cities in Italy in terms of job opportunities for young people but, like many other large cities in the EU, has to cope with increasing housing affordability issues, also affecting young workers, and significant Neet rates and precarity levels. The aim of this paper is to explore innovative practices of labour and housing inclusion for young people in Milan. Drawing on qualitative research methods, this paper examines policy-makers and practitioners' assumptions, objectives and value paradigms underlying recent self-entrepreneurship policies and affordable housing projects targeting young people. It shows that in both social housing and labour policy domains mechanisms of self-reliance and self-responsibilisation are promoted as crucial reference values to tackle the question of youth inclusion at the local level. It is argued that examined housing and labour inclusion practices entail attempts to reshape part of local welfare systems according to activation principles. Abstract submitted for the session: 'Welfare, spaces, and socio-spatial polarizations: towards a comprehensive analytical framework', organized by Lorenzo de Vidovich and Benedetta Marani for the Track 1 'Cities and Spatial and Social Justice - Creating More Inclusive Cities'

Keywords

social housing; self-entrepreneurship; self-reliance; activation; young people

Between spaces and services provision: A ‘street level’ investigation on First Access Social Services in Bologna, Italy

Friday, 21st June: Welfare, spaces, and socio-spatial polarizations : towards a comprehensive analytical framework

Ms. Benedetta Marani (Politecnico di Milano)

Abstract

The panorama of welfare services provision in Europe is consistently reshaped and challenged by major social, economic and demographic changes. The combined effect of economic reorganization processes, the increasing precariousness of job markets and the shrinking of national welfare systems, have progressively eroded the traditional social protection measures and increased traits of fragilities in many European cities. The withdrawal of the national states as direct suppliers of social protection measures led the basis for the involvement of third sectors and private actors in services provision. This went together with a consistent policy rescaling toward the local level, that raised responsibilities and tasks of local administrations, compelled to work with reduced resources and inadequate expertise.

This contribution stems from the assumption that these changes affected simultaneously the services supply, in terms of quantity and quality of services provided, and their spatial configuration, in terms of localization, accessibility and settings. Against this framework, the research investigates the spatial configurations of social services at the edge between urban planning and social policies. In particular, the analysis would focus on the spaces of first access social services in the city of Bologna (Italy), named Social Counters (*Sportelli Sociali*). These meeting points between citizens and social services provision, are hereby analysed within the theoretical framework of street level bureaucracies as traced by Micheal Lipsky in 1980. Deepening an under investigated topic from an interdisciplinary perspective, this contribution argues the relevance of the spatial dimension in guaranteeing an equal access to welfare services.

Keywords

Welfare spaces; policy instruments; social services; first access; street level bureaucracy.

Suburban governance and patterns of suburbanism at the urban edges of Rome: emergent challenges from Fiano Romano

Friday, 21st June: Welfare, spaces, and socio-spatial polarizations : towards a comprehensive analytical framework

Mr. Lorenzo De Vidovich (Politecnico di Milano)

Abstract

Over the last years, suburbanization has gradually turned into a key topic of analysis, reaching a global dimension. As argued by Roger Keil (2017), cities are increasingly defined through their peripheries. A new understanding of urbanization is needed to explore forms and functions of the manifold suburbanization processes, by addressing issues of governance, planning and socio-spatial developments. The paper grounds its reflection on the recent suburbanization processes occurred on the urban fringes of Rome that led to a heterogeneous suburban constellation (cf. Keil, 2013) beyond the large municipal boundaries. In the Northern peri-urban area of Rome, the municipality of Fiano Romano experienced a significant population increase. Indeed, the population has more than doubled from one national census to another (from 2001 to 2011). Such emergent scenario has been accompanied by a weak provision of public services, thus causing manifold problems in the accessibility to public amenities, from sewage to social infrastructures. The consequences of such development have become subject matter of judicial investigations as well as academic researches. The paper aims at identifying the features of suburbanization and suburban ways of living - the so-called “suburbanisms” - in Fiano Romano. The contribution attempts to identify the current governance strategies put in place by the local administration in responding to the local needs of a population who moved to this area as a way to escape from the chaotic peripheries of Rome, with the (not achieved) goal to find a better residential solution between ‘the urban’ and ‘the rural’. Findings from a qualitative-based fieldwork activity carried out in 2018 are provided. The paper undertakes this analytical challenge by adopting a perspective that investigates on Fiano Romano tackling issues of governance to face contemporary socio-spatial inequalities of suburban development.

Keywords

governance
suburbanization
suburbs
peripheries
welfare governance
urban sprawl
suburban governance
post-metropolis

Participation and the Just City - participation and governance in the global south

Democracy disconnected: the failure of urban participatory governance in a city of the South

Friday, 21st June: Participation and the Just City - participation and governance in the global south

Dr. Fiona Anciano (University of the Western Cape)

Abstract

On a Thursday night in a Museum in Cape Town, an eclectic group of locals have gathered for a workshop on how to tackle water, waste and land problems in the suburb of Hout Bay. 'What is the biggest challenge facing Hout Bay's environment?' shouts the facilitator to the mixed crowd. After engaging in an interactive participatory exercise it becomes clear that almost every one of the diverse participants agrees on a similar and linked cause of environmental problems. If such a diverse group, from wealthy residents to informal shack owners, could agree on common environmental challenges through a participatory process, and how to resolve these challenges, this process should lead to policy change improving the local environment. And yet, as this paper will show, it did not.

This research presents a case study of a civil society-led participatory process that tried to resolve suburb-wide environmental problems through rehabilitating a river. Its findings are based on several years of participant observation and over forty interviews. Remarkably, despite generating agreement between the diverse residents of Hout Bay, and in-principle support from City line departments and local politicians, the project failed to get the state support necessary for implementation. A core problem was the disjuncture between the holistic design of the project and the compartmentalised logic of City bureaucracy.

In effect, the environmental project was a round democratic peg and the City bureaucracy a square bureaucratic hole. Without political support from the highest levels of City leadership to facilitate co-operation across departmental silos, cultures, spheres and scales, the bureaucracy could not 'see' or 'do' the environmental project without running up against its own rules and hierarchies, and the institutions of local democracy did not have the authority to make the bureaucracy work differently. This paper reveals the constraints of local bureaucracy on local democracy. When connected to the bureaucratic governance of line departments, local democracy has purchase over City Hall, but when traversing departments and their logics, local democracy is disconnected from bureaucratic power.

Keywords

Local democracy, urban governance, participatory democracy, bureaucracy, South Africa

Resisting informal settlement upgrading in Cape Town: the battle between developmental and informal governance

Friday, 21st June: Participation and the Just City - participation and governance in the global south

Prof. Laurence Piper (Political Studies, UWC)

Abstract

The paper explores the peculiar politics of popular resistance to the upgrading of an informal settlement in Imizamo Yethu, Cape Town, following a major fire in 2017. The paper traces the politics around the response to the fire by the city and contending groups of poor residents, many of whom, paradoxically, continue to resist the upgrading of the burn site. While this politics maps somewhat onto identity politics between local and foreign migrants to the city, the paper contends that it is the imposition of what Chatterjee terms developmental governance of needy populations onto emergent but informal forms of entrepreneurship that underwrites this larger conflict. This is but one example of the multiple and contending forms of governance evident in the city that help explain the divergent ways in which residents experience urban rule along racial, national and class lines; and which constitute an obstacle for more just and inclusive rule.

Keywords

Urban south, informal life, development, governance, contestation, justice.

Challenges in Reimagining Cities

Fires, erasure, disaster: Public space and the communication of climate change concerns

Friday, 21st June: Challenges in Reimagining Cities

Dr. Julia Nevarez (Kean University)

Abstract

Climate change communication is lacking in making concrete connections between extreme weather impacts and everyday people's actions. Climate change concerns are usually challenged by the inability to communicate how climate, ecosystems, and patterns in nature include humans. This lack could be problematized from an analysis of how capitalism – since the industrial revolution – has socialized us into thinking about nature as separate from humans, in a utilitarian manner as a resource to be exploited. Alternatives to this conceptualization have emerged with the now more familiar notion of the Anthropocene. A space to consider alternatives where nature and ecosystems are integrated into ways of thinking and doing with nature in everyday life are necessary. Public space, in my view, can help generate spaces for dialogical engagement and strengthen the urban fabric to provide opportunities to develop a more progressive relationship in urban ecologies that involve humans, nature, and objects. The purpose of this presentation will be twofold. First, to unpack alternative conceptualizations to human-nature-objects relationships and second, to examine public space, specifically the public library as a heterotopic forum to facilitate conversations and activities that help establish communications about climate change impacts strategies for preparation, adaption, and mitigation.

Keywords

climate change communication, anthropocene, urban ecologies, urban theory

Environmental (Be)Longing on Tel Aviv's Metropolitan Margins

Friday, 21st June: Challenges in Reimagining Cities

Dr. Tal Shamur (Interdisciplinary Center (IDC) Herzliya), Dr. Nathan Marom (Interdisciplinary Center (IDC) Herzliya)

Abstract

This paper offers the concept of *Environmental (Be)longing* to describe how people who inhabit the metropolitan margins attach a sense of meaning and emotion to their living environments. It explores how perceptions of belonging, marginality and others are related to inhabitants' social-economic location and shaped in relation to different scales – their homes, neighborhood, city, and larger region. The case study explored is the Tel Aviv metropolitan region (TAMR).

Metropolitan regions are complex socio-ecological systems, bringing into close proximity and interdependence a multitude of natural, economic, social, cultural, political and infrastructural subsystems, and thus pose challenges for “hands on” research. To address this methodological complexity, we offer an innovative, people-centered, ‘bottom-up’ approach, based on the relations of individuals and communities with their living environments.

Our data is derived from multiple modular workshops conducted with people from diverse ethnic, class, gender and age backgrounds, to represent the manifold points of views through which people attach meaning to the urban space. The workshops included a baseline survey and guided open discussion to determine social attributes of residents as well as their subjective perceptions of their local and metropolitan environment. In addition, several workshops also included a mobile-phone photography class, to elicit everyday representations and add a dimension of visual content analysis to the research.

The theoretical contribution of the paper lies in the development of the concept “Environmental (Be)longing” to further sharpen how place attachment is related to both attitudes towards physical-environmental attributes (e.g. streets and open spaces, infrastructure, urban nature) as well as to a subjective sense of social be/longing – often constructed in relation to “other” places in the wider metropolitan region.

Keywords

Environmental (Be)longing; Metropolitan Margins; Modular Workshops; Tel Aviv

Potentials of Nature Based Solutions for Improvement of Resilience and Landscape Valorization in Urban Environments

Friday, 21st June: Challenges in Reimagining Cities

Prof. Vladan Djokic (University of Belgrade Faculty of Architecture), Dr. Jelena Ristic Trajkovic (University of Belgrade Faculty of Architecture), Dr. Verica Krstic (University of Belgrade Faculty of Architecture)

Abstract

The relevance of this research topic is a reflection of a need to redefine the concept of nature in architecture and urbanism so as to acknowledge the current environmental and climate issues and the changing position of nature in contemporary culture. Today, the built environment puts very strong pressure on the natural environment, causing climate change and degradation of ecosystems to evolve as a consequence of such tendencies. Keeping in mind that architecture and urbanism produce the environment for humans and at the same time study the relationship between people and their environment, both built and natural, we will argue that architectural and urban design are at the very core of the problem between humans, the natural and built environment, and the changes that occur in these relations. Furthermore, recent decades have seen a constant emphasis on the importance of nature, especially natural elements and principles, within design in order to achieve environmental and cultural sustainability, i.e., harmony between architecture, nature and users. However, the practice of application of these methods and knowledge in architecture still hasn't been developed. The focus of this paper is the implementation of nature-based solutions in the built environment, particularly from the aspects of improving resilience, well-being and landscape valorization. This paper deals with the identification of the key potentials and a range of benefits of ecosystem services, but also of the crucial barriers and limitations impeding the implementation of this concept in contemporary cities.

Keywords

nature-based solutions, architectural and urban design, resilience, health, well-being

The Metropolitan Challenges of Shrinking Suburbs

Friday, 21st June: Challenges in Reimagining Cities

Prof. Thomas Vicino (Northeastern University)

Abstract

Recent popular and scholarly work has drawn attention to the issue of shrinking cities. In particular, a growing body of literature has focused on the impacts of population loss on European cities, and more recently, the Rustbelt in the United States. However, fewer scholars have examined the phenomenon of shrinkage in the suburban environment. This paper presents an exploratory study of the evolution of shrinking suburbs in the United States. We ask the following questions: 1) What explains the evolution of shrinking suburbs?; 2) To what extent have suburbs shrunk; and 3) what are the socioeconomic, spatial, and ecological characteristics of shrinking suburbs? We begin with synthesis of the literature on population decline and shrinking cities, and we find that key themes emerge around globalization, deindustrialization, and neoliberal growth policies. Then, we draw on a sample of the top 50 metropolitan areas to identify the geography of shrinking suburbs and their characteristics. We operationalize a definition of shrinking suburbs using spatial and temporal criteria. Using census tract-level data with normalized boundaries from the Neighborhood Change Database, we extract numerous socioeconomic variables regarding the demographic structure, labor force, housing stock, and income distribution from 1970 to 2010. In total, we find that approximately one-quarter of suburbs are shrinking. We identify the characteristics of shrinking suburbs, and we find put forth a typology of shrinking suburbs. We conclude by reflecting on the consequences of shrinking suburbs on the metropolitan landscape by considering the roles of governance, regionalism, and political fragmentation.

Keywords

Suburbs, decline, shrinking cities, population loss, inner-ring suburbs

Inter-relationship between Brownfield and Greenfield development and its impact on sustainable economic development within a metropolis: A case of Kolkata Metropolitan Area

Friday, 21st June: Challenges in Reimagining Cities

Ms. Mouli Majumdar (Indian Institute of Technology Kharagpur), Prof. Joy Sen (Indian Institute of Technology Kharagpur)

Abstract

Metropolis of the developing world, with the fast pace of urbanisation has given rise to a mosaic of intertwined urban-regions, mega city cores and conurbations. The objective of sustainable metropolitan development therefore may be a complex function of its inner form. Thus urban restructuring in realising a compact metropolis is a major challenge towards a sustainable future. A metropolis can be made more sustainable by making them more compact, better interconnected and having an economic geography that is less damaging to the environment. A more compact metropolis therefore brings in the advantages of agglomeration of economies, as firms, skilled labours, institutions and other facilities locate themselves in close proximities. Subsequently, it may also form congestion diseconomies under the absence of resilient urban infrastructure, resulting in deterioration in civil services, traffic congestion, pollution and others. Hence, there is a need of constant balance and augmentation in mosaicking the pattern of Brownfield development and Greenfield development and the inter-relationship between the two.

The paper intends to assess the levels of Brownfield development and Greenfield development and the inter-relationship the two has with economic development to earmark the path of sustainable metropolitan development: a case of Kolkata Metropolitan Area.

Methodologically the analysis is forwarded in terms of assessing (a) The levels of Brownfield development and Greenfield development in terms of a number of factors influencing them (b) the nature of economic development in terms of livelihood index, (which combines Workforce participation, main workers amongst total workers and other workers amongst main workers) and (c) an exploration of the correlation between them.

The aforesaid methodology may be used over various spatio-temporal scales to best arrive at a possible causal relationship between city forms in terms of Brownfield development and Greenfield development and a desired level of economic development.

In a broader perspective, the paper intends to assess whether the spatial landscape of development can influence economic conditions, which forms an important part of human development. Finding the balance between spatial development and its translation into more equitable economic development may secure the next step towards sustainable metropolitan development.

Keywords

metropolitan compaction, Brownfield development, sustainable economic development, Livelihood index, spatial form

Identifying difference. Urban strategies in the face of shrinkage.

Friday, 21st June: Challenges in Reimagining Cities

Mr. Luciano Alfaya (Universidad San Jorge), Dr. Patricia Muñiz (Universidad de Granada)

Abstract

Like many other peripheral small-sized towns, Pontearreas (located in the northwest of Spain) suffered intense growth during the years of the property bubble. Since then the town has declined, its residents are aging and there are no dynamic businesses or significant tourist attractions to revive the situation and attract new residents.

In order to remain competitive the town council set out in 2016 on a new path: the development of a healthy habitat. Taking advantage of European funds, it acknowledged the problem and accepted the reality: Although the quality of life could still be considered high the town was not attractive enough to attract and retain the population, therefore increasing the health of its people could be an obvious way to set it apart.

With this in mind a multilevel participatory process was initiated in order to get backing for the idea through the demands of the citizens. Following on there was an urban strategy, with 2030 as the objective, that defined the main mechanisms of action and the points of urban rebalancing in the town. Finally, the real transformation was made through the drafting of a mobility plan, capable of repositioning the pedestrian and public space as a means to safeguard the vitality of the town.

Health proved to be the binder of several urban transformations, essentially in the public sphere, but also in governance, as well as in mobility, the environment or social equity. Concrete actions developed later can always be linked to improving or safeguarding the health of the town.

The confidence of the citizens in this process, especially in a time of digital immediacy, now appears to be crucial to achieve the hoped-for results. Once the progressive aging and continuous population decline is understood and accepted by the population it becomes possible to emphasize the strategic importance of health as the priority choice to maintain the quality of life in small to medium towns and to raise their profile against that of larger towns and cities.

Keywords

Urban Strategy, Healthy City, Shrinking city, Mobility, Urban Recycling

A New Urban Agenda for Europe?

Session Overview: A New Urban Agenda for Europe?

Friday, 21st June: A New Urban Agenda for Europe? (Classroom E1.17/E1.18)

Dr. Monika De Frantz (Charl), Prof. Karsten Zimmermann (Technical University of Dortmund), Prof. Rob Atkinson (University of the West of England), Prof. Ivan Tosics (Metropolitan Research Institute), Prof. Valeria Fedeli (politecnico di milano, DASTU)

Abstract

Recently, the global Sustainable Development Goals for 2015-2030 have dedicated a specific urban objective, followed in 2016 by UN HABITAT III and the EU's new Urban Agenda. Reflecting the complex urban dimensions of the manifold contemporary crises, cities and local governments shift into the focus of transnational governance of states, EU and international development cooperation. This session focuses on the multi-faceted dynamics of European urban governance, highlighting different relevant perspectives: the new intergovernmental instrument of the EU Urban Agenda, EU supranational policies of urban relevance (territorial cohesion policy, environmental policy), different metropolitan urban regions, and national urban policies. Based on this diverse empirical spectrum, the panel will raise questions how the urban focus adds any new dynamics to transnational governance, how transnational governance fosters or changes cities, and how urban knowledge can better serve global sustainable development. The important role of expertise in the complex governance mechanisms should initiate further discussion on how European urban research can contribute to global sustainable development.

Monika De Frantz: The new EU Urban Agenda: mobilising the 'right to the city' for European governance?

Rob Atkinson: Cohesion Policy as a vehicle for an EU 'Urban Policy'?

Karsten Zimmermann: EU environmental policy - Europeanising cities 'through the backdoor'?

Ivan Tosics: How could metropolization become an important aspect of a new European Urban Agenda?

Valeria Fedeli: Europeanisation of National Urban Policies

Keywords

Urban Agenda, Europe, EU policy, governance, global sustainable development

A New Urban Agenda for Europe? Cohesion Policy as a vehicle for an EU 'Urban Policy'?

Friday, 21st June: A New Urban Agenda for Europe? (Classroom E1.17/E1.18)

Prof. Rob Atkinson (Universty of the West of England)

Abstract

The paper will consider the extent to which, in the absence of an appropriate legal competence, Cohesion Policy and the associated Structural Funds, most notably the European Regional Development Fund, has become a vehicle for the articulation of an EU 'Urban Policy'. This will be contextualised in terms of the long line of EU 'urban initiatives' since the late 1980s. However, it will also be argued that these developments need to be understood in relation to the willingness of Member States to actually 'buy into' the underlying 'discursive frame' of the EU and the extent to which this is merely rhetorical in order to qualify for receipt of the appropriate Structural Funds.

Keywords

Urban Agenda, Europe, EU policy, governance, Cohesion Policy

A New Urban Agenda for Europe? EU environmental policy - Europeanising cities ‘through the backdoor’?

Friday, 21st June: A New Urban Agenda for Europe? (Classroom E1.17/E1.18)

Prof. Karsten Zimmermann (TU Dortmund University of Technology)

Abstract

The paper will discuss the contribution of EU environmental policies to what is widely called EU urban policy. I argue that environmental policies were more present in the debate on the EU urban agenda in the late 1990s. It seems that today, EU urban policy is all about cohesion policy. This does not mean that EU environmental policies do not have an impact on urban areas. As the bans on diesel cars in German cities demonstrate, the opposite is the case. A number of environmental regulations on air pollution control, noise reduction, environmental impact assessment and land use planning (Seveso III directive) have an enormous impact on local government. However, the integrated approach (once called urban mainstreaming) has fallen apart and we may speak of a sectorialisation of urban policy. Policies such environmental policy, transport policy and cohesion policy are standing next to each other, more or less well coordinated through local governments. I argue that the strongest impact of EU policies on cities is through environmental policies. Still, we see implementation gaps and national governments acting as gate-keepers in order to prevent too much strain for cities. I will refer to the case of air pollution control in Germany to demonstrate how EU regulation in the context of the diesel scandal has enabled NGOs such as the Deutsche Umwelthilfe (Environmental Action Germany) to play a significant role in the domestic policy process. The result is an entangled implementation process with emerging coalitions for and against stronger regulation. The impact on cities is still vague.

Keywords

Urban Agenda, Europe, EU policy, governance, Cohesion Policy, Environmental Policy

A New Urban Agenda for Europe? How could metropolization become an important aspect of a new European Urban Agenda?

Friday, 21st June: A New Urban Agenda for Europe? (Classroom E1.17/E1.18)

Prof. Ivan Tosics (Metropolitan Research Institute)

Abstract

The weakness or total lack of metropolitan cooperation is one of the huge challenges of European urban development. Well organized metropolitan cooperation is not only important to better approach the economy of scale for the urban economy and services but also to better handle the externalities of economic, environmental and social interventions – as the conditions of integrated and balanced urban development can best be effectuated over the territory of the metropolitan area.

There are different models of cooperation and organisation of the metropolitan areas possible and existing. In a recent study, prepared for the Area Metropolitana de Barcelona, Metropolitan Research Institute (Budapest) analysed the metropolitan areas of Amsterdam, Copenhagen, Greater Manchester, Stuttgart and Zurich. On the basis of the critical overview of these metropolitan development models a set of political recommendations have been phrased for possible application in the metropolis of Barcelona.

The six cases analysed in the study show different policy responses to the metropolitan challenge. The institutional approach (represented by Stuttgart, Greater Manchester, Barcelona Metropolitan Area) aims for the creation of a metropolitan organisation, either as a new government level or a strong institutional setting, on a fixed territorial basis with a sufficiently large range of competences. The procedural approach (represented by Zürich, Copenhagen, Amsterdam) attempts to forge mechanisms and rules which allow for coordinated activities within a sufficiently large metropolitan territory, without a strong institutional structure and not necessarily in fixed territorial constellation.

The paper aims to summarize the lessons learnt from these European good practices of metropolitan governance. Besides the Barcelona study, also results of a recent ESPON project (SPIMA: Spatial Dynamics and Strategic Planning in Metropolitan Areas) and earlier work within the Eurocities Metropolitan Areas Working Group will be included into the conclusions and recommendations for better metropolitan development in European urban areas.

Keywords

Metropolitan co-operation, Metropolitan governance

A New Urban Agenda for Europe? EU Urban Agenda: mobilising the ‘right to the city’ for European governance?

Friday, 21st June: A New Urban Agenda for Europe? (Classroom E1.17/E1.18)

Dr. Monika De Frantz (University of Vienna)

Abstract

As governments struggle to respond to complex global crises, the EU Urban Agenda (UAEU) shifts cities into the focus of European governance for global sustainable development. At the centres of diverse societal processes, cities have long manifested the problems and potentials of human progress, its political control or radical change. Now urban policy turns from a marginal aspect of territorial development into an integrated approach that connects many policy fields, jurisdictional levels and countries. Despite this success for the planning community, globalisation critics raised concerns that such incorporation into transnational governance may actually weaken the political potential of urban diversity. Indeed, the European experience with regional multi-level governance raises questions whether the UAEU can initiate any political dynamics beyond the established EU networks or national policies. However, the outcomes concern not only the performance of the participating cities in the UN-SDGs but may also prepare the future European policies and thus the legitimacy of EU integration for weaker social groups and countries. Given that the UAEU is yet another ‘soft’ political measure, how does the UAEU contribute to governing the urban challenges for sustainable global development? Applying the critique of the ‘Europe of the Regions’ to the social inclusion, political participation and cultural difference of urban communities, this paper enquires into the ‘right to the city’ as legitimacy base of the UAEU as ‘soft’ European governance. However, the complex interrelated problems and diverse spectrum of claims for sustainable urban development highlight the practical limitations of functional cooperation, local participation, and experimental learning for a coordinated spatial planning strategy. Instead, the UAEU introduces urban diversity as an open-ended process of interpretative politics into European governance more broadly. By highlighting the various effects of EU policies on exclusion of urban diversity, the proposed critical constructivist research of this experts process aims to open EU policy networks for democratic debate in the local contexts.

Keywords

Urban Agenda, Europe, EU policy, governance, Right to the city

EU urban agenda and the 12 thematic partnerships, which signs of innovation?

Friday, 21st June: A New Urban Agenda for Europe? (Classroom E1.17/E1.18)

Prof. Valeria Fedeli (politecnico di milano, DASTU)

Abstract

In May 2016, the EU launched the Urban Agenda with the Pact of Amsterdam, an approach, rather than a traditional agenda, based upon a new multi-level working method, which foster cooperation between Member States, cities, the European Commission and other stakeholders. The urban agenda is in fact developed under the form of thematic partnerships, under which different governmental levels and stakeholders work together on a key societal challenge with pilot projects. Each partnership was to develop an **Action Plan**, many of which have already delivered; while at the end of 2017, a “Report from the commission to the council on the urban agenda for the EU” was made available, so many of the Action Plans. The contribution is based on an overview upon the main contents developed by the 12 partnership trying to focus on the main innovations elaborated, as well as critical issue raised, in the occasion of the work done under the 12 partnerships.

Keywords

eu urban agenda

thamtic partnership

innovation in urban policy

Intermunicipal Co-operation: Challenges and Opportunities

Inter-municipal companies in Poland - trust and control at the edge of public-private sector

Friday, 21st June: Intermunicipal Co-operation: Challenges and Opportunities

Dr. Joanna Krukowska (University of Warsaw, Department of Local Development and Policy), Prof. Marta Lackowska (University of Warsaw, Department of Local Development and Policy)

Abstract

For several decades in Europe, and for almost 30 years in Poland, we have been observing a dynamic development of inter-municipal cooperation. There are different drivers for such cooperation: from purely bottom-up initiatives to the compulsory ones. Sometimes cooperation is the only way to avoid amalgamation or to be able to provide some public services.

In Poland, there are several forms of institutionalized IMC allowed by law. The weakest is an agreement, when one municipality agrees to take over a task of another. There are also inter-municipal associations (institutionalized, but weak and unable to take over tasks) and unions (single or multi-purpose, highly institutionalized). However, the most interesting (and least studied) form of IMC occurs at the edge of the public and private sector: this is the case when several municipalities co-own a company that operates on the basis of private law (inter-municipal companies, IMComs).

Our research aims to examine how do these entities operate. Why do LGs choose this form of cooperation? Do they have sufficient control over IMComs' decisions and actions? Who is involved in relations between IMCom and municipalities – politicians or LG officials? Is this cooperation stable or dynamic? We try to answer abovementioned questions on the basis of (1) a survey conducted in 65 IMComs offices and (2) case studies of 3 IMComs including in-depth interviews with LG politicians, officials, and representatives of the IMComs themselves.

Keywords

inter-municipal cooperation, local government, public sector

Inter-municipal cooperation in a “post-neoliberal” regime: decentralized networks or recentralized governance

Friday, 21st June: Intermunicipal Co-operation: Challenges and Opportunities

Prof. Eran Razin (The Hebrew University of Jerusalem)

Abstract

Inter-municipal cooperation (IMC) aims to promote efficiency, effectiveness and distributional justice, representing a shift from centralized government hierarchies to decentralized governance networks. I discuss the evolution of IMC in Israel in a broad political-ideological context of neo-liberal prominence, increasingly accompanied by “post-political” and contradictory “neo-populist” trends. I argue for a paradoxical link between IMC and recentralization, in which local initiative is appropriated by the central state, as revealed in intensified central regulation, encouragement, “gentle imposition” and full imposition of these mechanisms. I assess whether recentralization is embedded in IMC: innovation is more likely to evolve bottom-up, but is subject to “spoilers”, such as uncommitted newly elected mayors who increase transaction costs in bottom-up voluntary IMC, and to the implicit desire of central state agents to adopt local innovations and control them. Moreover, centralization of IMC can be part of a broader process of recentralization, evident in current political circumstances in diverse countries such as Hungary and France. I assess three formal mechanisms of IMC in Israel: joint industrial parks, regional clusters (*eshkolot*) and water and sewage corporations, focusing on results of a detailed study of the first. All emerged as voluntary initiatives adopted by the state to serve national objectives, regional clusters remaining the more voluntary mechanism so far, water and sewage corporations becoming an imposed semi-nationalized mechanism. The more detailed examination of joint industrial parks distinguished between those that function in a perpetual state of conflict and those that apparently present a façade of harmonious cooperation, demonstrating the roles of local leadership, central state interventions and the transaction costs associated with cooperation. Imposed IMC does not necessarily achieve best objectives of cost-effectiveness, development and greater equality; although a certain amount of encouragement and gentle imposition is necessary, depending on the function and regional attributes.

Keywords

Local government, inter-municipal cooperation, recentralization, neoliberalism, Israel

Reassessing the Importance of Cooperative Arrangements: Urban and Suburban Municipalities Agenda in Delivering Local Services

Friday, 21st June: Intermunicipal Co-operation: Challenges and Opportunities

Ms. Jurga Bucaite Vilke (Vytautas Magnus University), Ms. Aiste Lazauskiene (Vytautas Magnus University), Dr. Arvydas Mikalauskas (Vytautas Magnus University)

Abstract

The proposal deals with the idea of the dynamic cooperative arrangements which represents the variety of local stakeholders in terms of local services implementation and coordination in interdependent urban and suburban municipalities. The main purpose of establishing cooperative arrangements in local settings concerns not only the implementation of shared local policy agenda, but also has more pragmatic approach in delivering effectively municipal services. The interdependence of the urban and suburban municipalities provides the assess to the instruments and policy coordination tools. Nevertheless, the geographical and functional proximity of urban and suburban areas creates the options for effectiveness and efficiency in public services, but also can force tensions based on “free-rider” effect. From the other hand, the municipal cooperative arrangements could be understood as an effective tool for the public interests’ legitimacy consolidating the variety of stakeholders. According to Gilchrist, the consolidation of networks that cross sector boundaries is crucial for building trust and respect among diverse actors of state, business and civil society. Various modes of engagement (interaction, dialogue, negotiation, learning and cooperation) contribute to successful partnerships, bypassing the structures and protocols of formal governance (Gilchrist, 2006). Preconditions for the formation and development of inter-organizational networks are usually explained in terms of motives of individual actors, learning, trust, social norms, monitoring, equity, social, cultural and environmental factors (Brass et al., 2004). We are using the empirical data based on the research project “Intermunicipal cooperation and implementation of public services: options for network governance and public interest dilemma in Lithuania” (No. S-MIP-17-3). We apply quantitative and qualitative data to test the hypothesis on the diversity and effectiveness of networking actors and stakeholders in delivering public services in urban and suburban municipalities using the cases of Lithuanian local jurisdictions. We expect to deconstruct the inter-mutual social interaction mechanism based on inter-municipal networking which nevertheless shapes the public services implementation arrangements in interdependent urban and suburban localities.

Keywords

Urban municipalities, network governance, public interest.

Social innovation in a smart city

Agent-Based Pedestrian Simulation as a Dynamic Representation and Co-Creative Tool in Urban Design, Potsdamer Platz as a Case

Friday, 21st June: Social innovation in a smart city

Dr. Mohammed Almahmood (Imam Abdulrahman bin Faisal University), Mr. Oliver Schulze (Schulze+Grassov), Dr. Hans Skov-Petersen (University of Copenhagen)

Abstract

This paper explores the potentials of using agent-based modelling (ABM) in computer game technology to create a dynamic, playful, and interactive pedestrian simulation that can serve as a better tool of communication between designers and project stakeholders to co-create human-centred public urban spaces. The paper demonstrates how quantitative and qualitative observational data about pedestrian spatial behaviour derived from ethnographic fieldwork on Potsdamer Platz in Berlin (Germany) constitute a set of backbone data to construct agent's spatial behaviour in the simulation environment. Such data includes interviews, counting pedestrians, mapping and documenting lingering activities, ground floor analyses, as well as photographing and field notes. The Unity3D game engine was used to construct and visualise the agent-based pedestrian simulation. The simulation model considers three types of agent's behaviour. 1) purposeful and goal-oriented behaviour, 2) browsing behaviour, and 3) social behaviour. The study presented focuses on creating agents that simulate different behaviour witnessed in the observational studies on the various social groups on Potsdamer Platz. The agents were thus programmed to have the ability to navigate and avoid obstacles, perform lingering activities, as well as to be able to adapt instantly to the different physical settings of the proposed design alternatives.

The findings of this paper highlight the potential of using ABM and game technology in the realm of landscape architecture and urban design. Using game technology helps to construct real-time interactive, immersive, and highly visual agent-based pedestrian simulation. Hence, rather than using static plan drawings and physical models alone, the simulation served as a dynamic tool to convey intricate behavioural patterns in the context of design team meetings and workshops with real estate owners and municipal planners. The paper also identifies the structure sets of spatial behaviour parameters required for interactive pedestrian simulation, as well as the types of physical settings and their influence on the agent's spatial behaviour.

Keywords

Human-centred urban design; evidence-based design; pedestrian simulation; agent-based modelling; game engines; Unity3D; urban life.

What is my role in the smart city? From dynamic actor to passive and uninformed individual

Friday, 21st June: Social innovation in a smart city

Mr. Jeremy Diaz (Université du Québec à Montréal), Mrs. Sandra Breux (Institut national de la recherche scientifique), Mr. Hugo Loiseau (University of Sherbrooke)

Abstract

[Context]: The smart city promulgates the idea that technology plays an important role in the improvement of urban life, recalling futurist and utopian traditions of thought. Yet it also espouses a distinct representation of the individual, namely that of the individual as a dynamic actor in this new way of conceiving of and building the city. As an engaged and responsive actor, the urban individual is seen as capable of participating as he or she pleases in this open and collaborative city. However, such representations of the role of technology and the individual are problematic in two regards. One, technology is not neutral and its presence in contemporary urban political discourses calls on us to think about its consequences on the individual. Two, the representation of the individual offered by the smart city is, in theory at least, simplistic and remains insufficiently theorized in the writings. [Research question]: In such a context, what is the role of the individual within the smart city? [Methods]: Starting with a theoretical focus on the links between technology and politics as well as between the smart city and cyberspace, and, especially, drawing on the experiences of many smart cities around the world, we will build a typology of the different roles attributed to the individual by the smart city. [Main findings]: We will thus show that individuals in this new urban reality are in fact passive and uninformed actors. However, this category of passive and uninformed individual differs, like the prevailing loser-winner category. By presenting all the facets of the role of the individual, we highlight the absence of any real political and societal vision in smart city projects. Moreover, we also argue that the smart city concept outstrips the notion of the individual as a partner or co-creator of technologies.

Keywords

smart city, individual's role, technologies, politics, cyberspace,

Health and Happiness through Urban Planning? Sport and Social Innovation in the Smart City

Friday, 21st June: Social innovation in a smart city

Ms. Maja Nilssen (Nord university), Dr. Anne Tjønndal (Nord university)

Abstract

Today the concept of ‘the smart city’ is at the frontline of innovation in urban development, and represents an increasingly popular topic for urban planners internationally. The increasing focus on the development of successful smart cities has yielded a notable surge in scholarly attention to the topic. So far, the focal point of this research has been the technological innovations needed to make a city smart(er), while there has been limited attention given to the social innovations that can occur *within* the smart city. Such social innovations in urban development can be paralleled with what Montgomery (2014) refers to as the “happy city” – urban planning where the happiness and health of the citizens are at the core. Despite the effort to be an encompassing idea(l) in urban planning, e.g. including *high quality of life* as part of the defining feature, public health is insufficiently addressed in the smart city literature. In the happy city, however, healthy and physically active inhabitants are described as an important aspect in successful urban planning. Arguably, a city’s most valuable asset is healthy and active citizens. In this paper, we connect the smart city with the happy city to describe and analyze how social innovation, urban planning and sport can be bridged together to create active and healthy citizens. We do so by analyzing an empirical example from a Norwegian urban development project triggered by a critical juncture. The empirical data demonstrates two successful examples of social innovations in the smart city, connecting urban development with new options for grass roots sport participation among the city’s inhabitants. The empirical examples used in this paper are: 1) the rooftop parking center Skate Park, and 2) the ‘500 meters from home’ urban trail project. Consequently, this paper offers useful insights for both practitioners, such as public sector agents in urban development and planning, as well scholars interested in smart city initiatives, urban studies and urban sport development.

Keywords

Social innovation; urban planning; smart cities; happy cities; public health.

Spatial Smartness – Smart Spaces

Friday, 21st June: Social innovation in a smart city

Mrs. Radostina Radulova-Stahmer (TU Graz / KIT)

Abstract

Urban technologies (Information and Communication Technologies ICTs) are globally implemented in cities in order to meet current challenges such as urbanization, global warming, environmental pollution and scarcity of resources. Against the background of global digital and technological tendencies of the last two decades this paper discusses the neighborhood scale spatial conditions and spatial territorial transformation in suburban public space.

The distribution of social necessities is centered around the suburban areas, as property and renting prizes in growing cities in Europe are rising and most urgent mobility needs are affecting the least privileged social groups.

In current Smart City (SC) literature the discourse is divided in two directions of thinking, one is technology oriented and the other is socially oriented. This young field of research is lacking the spatial dimension of the urban process of digitalization. This paper contributes to this research gap by systematically analysing the spatial interfaces and inter-dependencies between physical urban space and the digital technologies. The specific research object are urban SC projects with different implemented technologies. The goal is to identify spatialization delays (Verräumlichungsverzug) of digital technologies on the urban neighborhood scale such as postal logistic services or advancing car sharing opportunities.

Following the European SC model by Giffinger et al. ten different urban SC projects with specific focus on the key fields mobility and environment in the German speaking area are examined. All SC projects include technologies implemented in dense urban areas and in cities with more than 300.000 inhabitants. As part within the PhD research the identified spatialization delays will serve for future urban planning in order to not only improve technological and social convenience but also to assure a robust spatial improvement of quality in public space.

Keywords

smart city, urban design, public space, technology, urbanism, smart space, sustainability, urban planning

Creating Sustainable Cities: The Emergence of Urban Creative Milieus and the Implementation of “Green-Smart” Solutions in Heritage Sensitive Cities

Friday, 21st June: Social innovation in a smart city

Mr. Mark Kleyman (Ivanovo State University of Chemistry and Technology)

Abstract

The proposal aims to examine the role of urban creative milieus in the implementation of “green-smart” solutions within the cities where a cultural heritage is perceived as being of special importance and pride. The main question is thus of how to appreciate what heritage is working, thereby offering inspiration for people to be creative and open to innovative ideas and practices which, in return, foster the implementation of “green-smart” solutions in a particular city’s context. The proposal starts with providing a critical account of the concept of urban creative milieu while breaking with the rhetoric of creativity distinguishing the literature which, in a certain degree, still prevails in the field. Second, it highlights some details related to the impact of urban creative milieus on the emergence of a distinct social climate within heritage-sensitive cities. It is argued that in the cities where particular cultural traditions are regarded as being of a special importance and pride social climate can often maintain conservative attitudes that, in return, can hinder the implementation of “green-smart” solutions in various domains of urban economy and everyday life (as it occurs, for instance, in contemporary Russia). In this context, the crucial problem is of how the emergence of urban creative milieus could impact on changing such conservative attitudes. Third, the proposal describes the design of the comparative case studies of the emergence of creative milieus within medium-sized cities of Ivanovo (Russia), Liberec (the Czech Republic), Enschede (the Netherlands) and Tampere (Finland) which were traditionally distinguished by the predominance of the textile industry in the structure of local economy. Due to fierce competition from mainly the Far East, the textile production in the case cities came to a halt in the second half of the 20th century, and this challenge evokes the need for restructuring local economy by implementing a wide range of “green-smart” solutions. Based on the secondary sources, the research currently focuses on comparing the role of creative milieus in implementing these solutions in the domain of transportation. In this context, the proposal specifies strengths and weaknesses of the study that has been made to date.

Keywords

Creativity; urban creative milieu; heritage-sensitive city; social climate; tradition; innovation; conservative attitudes; “green-smart” solution

Culture as a driver of urban change

Bohemia Growth Machine: Public Art Sites, Tours, and Festivals as Urban Development Tools

Friday, 21st June: Culture as a driver of urban change

Prof. Elizabeth Strom (University of South Florida, Tampa), Prof. Maggie Kusenbach (University of South Florida, Tampa)

Abstract

Throughout the last decade, large North American cities have begun to support, and market, public art works as indicators of urban livability, community, and culture. This wave is increasingly spreading to non-metropolitan cities. Our paper explores how the mid-size Florida cities of Tampa and St. Petersburg emulate larger cities in embracing urban art sites, tours, and festivals as “soft” tools for urban development, in an effort to brand themselves as emerging creative destinations (Andron 2018). In the analysis, we critically assess the potential of public art endorsement and marketing for the creation of sustainable and equitable cities. The paper is based on (ongoing) ethnographic observations of urban art walking or bike tours, and on an analysis of urban art/mural festival websites and related materials in the United States and in Canada.

Keywords

public art, urban development, culture, ethnography, Florida

Putting Turin on the global map: visions, paradigms and buzzwords

Friday, 21st June: Culture as a driver of urban change

Dr. Silvia Crivello (Politecnico di Torino)

Abstract

In the last decades many cities all over the world, in particular those characterized by industrial and demographic decline, tried to position and to reposition themselves in national and international urban hierarchies, first of all by diversifying investments, beyond traditional manufacturing sectors, and by promoting themselves as cities which are attractive for companies, financial capital, investors, events, real estate developers, tourists and the creative class.

This article focuses on the case of Turin, Italy, a city which has experienced the transition from Fordism to 'different' economic vocations. Specifically, over the last thirty years, Turin has been branded and promoted by mobilising a number of key urban concepts and global imaginaries, including cultural and creative city, the city of sports (it hosted the Winter Olympics Games in 2006), the capital of taste (first of all, because of the presence of the Slow food association), automotive city (even though FIAT/FCA moved its headquarter out of Turin in 2014, after more than one century of massive presence in the city), design city (it has been the World design capital in 2008) and, more recently, sustainable, smart and resilient city. In many cases there are evident synergies between these labels, but in some cases they seem to be disconnected and fragmented, reflecting a frenetic attempt to position the city in the global urban map.

By mobilising reflections on the relationships between urban policy mobilities and urban development paradigms (and related promotional discourses), the article analyzes the strategies enacted by local actors in order to define urban development trajectories for Turin, and it argues that local development visions have been defined, to a large degree, by global urban trends and fashionable buzzwords circulating on a global level, rather than the meaningful recognition of local assets. From a methodological point of view, the reflection is based on the analysis of political, technical and promotional documents produced by the city of Turin since the early Nineties of the last century, together with fieldwork observations in the sphere of local policy-making over the last 15 years.

Keywords

Turin, urban policy mobilities, urban development paradigms, urban models, city imaginaries.

Hijacking Culture for Corporate Gains: The Forfeiture of Diversity in Corporatized and Commercialized Urban Space of Shibuya, Tokyo

Friday, 21st June: Culture as a driver of urban change

Dr. Zdenka Havlova (University of Tokyo), Dr. Marco Reggiani (University of Strathclyde)

Abstract

Nowadays, culture in cities seems synonymous with place branding and creating fashionable, hip, trendy, and 'instagrammable' areas. If a spot lacks a cool vibe, it might just as well be invisible. This usage of culture has become a powerful tool in Japan as well, especially in the hyper-developed Tokyo. There are guides, programs, and walking tours aiming to discover, promote, and profit from the *je ne sais quoi* of the capital. However, what is this elusive vibe? Is it an inclusive and natural representation of local culture or rather a smart marketing tool for a gentrified and consumption-oriented city? This paper investigates ways corporations hijack and manufacture culture, and how this 'fabrication' affects the diversity of the urban realm. This research focuses on Shibuya in Tokyo and the urban interventions by major local corporations. Post-war Shibuya was a place of diversity and bottom-up initiatives. Youth and sub-cultures were flourishing thanks to the establishment of the American army base in Washington Heights (Yoyogi Park nowadays). Private actors soon realized the potential and started to invest in and appropriate the culture, entertainment, and fashion as a brand of the area. Typical initiatives include the opening of Tokyu Bunka Kaikan (literally the Hall of Tokyu Culture), the 3C (culture, cable tv, and card) policy of the 1980s, iconic fashion buildings like Shibuya Parco, and more recently, cultural and entertainment facilities in Shibuya Hikarie. Through an analysis of archival and policy documents, this paper first reviews the evolution of corporate culture-branding strategies in Shibuya to determine their cornerstone locations. The second part of the investigation overlays them with the highest intensities of social media users' activity. The resulting nodes are analyzed through field observation regarding the diversity of people, activities, and spaces. By reviewing the initiatives and observing their virtual and real-world consequences, this research reveals the increasing corporate ability to manufacture culture and identity in contemporary Tokyo. We discuss the effects on diversity and the ease by which this process is adopted by Tokyo's urbanites. This paper, finally, argues that in Shibuya, company-constructed cultural identities lower the diversity of the urban environment.

Keywords

culture manufacturing, urban diversity, place branding, corporate urban development, Tokyo

More day in the night: the gentrification of London's night-time through clubbing.

Friday, 21st June: Culture as a driver of urban change

Dr. Alessio Koliulis (The Bartlett Development Planning Unit | UCL)

Abstract

Since the 1990s, dance cultures played a key role in revitalising post-industrial cities (Lovatt and O'Connor 1995). As recent research indicates a correlation between the closure of music venues and gentrification processes (Garcia 2018, Hae 2012), few studies explore how nightclubs are a central part of urban regeneration. The proposed conference paper uses a governmentality framework to assess London's "24-hour city" vision (GLA 2017) and the business model of a new mega club, Printworks, funded by estate giant British Land as part of a large-scale urban regeneration project in the London Borough of Southwark. The paper argues that London's attempt to "save nightlife" requires a deeper understanding of the dynamic between the night-time economy (NTE), urban planning and popular dance cultures.

Keywords

electronic dance music culture, gentrification, London, night-time economy, technoculture

Abandoned buildings in cities: what kind of ‘urban’ problem are they? Reasons and expectations on their transformation in the city of Milan.

Friday, 21st June: Culture as a driver of urban change

Ms. Anita De Franco (Politecnico di Milano)

Abstract

Abandoned buildings are generally perceived as problematic in urban contexts, at multiple scales and under different perspectives. Given their status, abandoned buildings convey a series of information on local conditions and eventually draw attention from different publics. Some authors have suggested that conditions and solutions in urban shrinkage processes are context-dependent. However, in current policy debates the possible reasons and solutions to abandonment phenomenon in cities are discussed in general terms. From public discussions, it emerges that abandoned buildings should be transformed due to economic, functional, environmental and social reasons, but is not clear how abandoned buildings’ transformation can comply one or more of these claims and yet coherently ameliorate local conditions.

This article discusses current policy debates around the transformation of abandoned private buildings in Italy and internationally, with particular attention to institutional frameworks. The research questions are: why abandoned buildings are problematic in cities? What kind of ‘urban’ problem abandoned buildings are? This study will analyse planning tools, land use policies and programmes in the city of Milan, in Lombardy region. The hypothesis is that current urban transformation policies for abandoned private buildings echo efficiency paradigms that divert or elude the attention on institutional settings, and possibly introduce new problematics in local contexts or exacerbate existing ones. In this view, the study of abandoned private buildings in cities inevitably push to discuss on what idea of cities is chased in current urban policy debates.

The objective of the study is two folded: first, to provide an analytical framework for the study of abandonment processes in urban contexts, paying specific attention on abandoned private properties; second, to contribute in the international debates on urban shrinkage and dereliction processes, underlying the tensions between scopes and effects of urban transformation policies for abandoned private buildings and local institutional frameworks.

Keywords

abandoned buildings - institutional frameworks - urban transformation - private property - urban policies

Creating Just Infrastructure

Designing User-Centered Women's Health Environment in Diverse Socioeconomic Neighborhoods

Saturday, 22nd June: Creating Just Infrastructure

Dr. Seyeon Lee (Syracuse University)

Abstract

Designing a place for women leading daily hardships often demands a distinct set of interventions that brings unique challenges to designers. The Northside neighborhood is a poor and racial tensioned neighborhood with lack of opportunities and social support. These challenges brought economic hardships to many families in the neighborhood resulting in concerns for necessities such as housing and healthcare. Having daily challenges with childcare, financial hardship, accessibility, communication, cultural traditions that prevent them from taking care of their mental and physical wellness, these women do not have the luxury to concern about their health and well being. Besides, conventional health facilities have been designed to emphasize the functional delivery of the space, which often lacked or unsuited to satisfy the psychological, cultural, or social needs. This research explores environmental design indicators as a design strategy to improve and promote women's health and wellness. The data collected from the design charrettes with community members and the stakeholders of the Northside neighborhoods and market study survey are analyzed to develop environmental design indicators. This research is aimed to develop an accessible set of indicators that informs futures research, planning and operation of user-centered women's health environments in diverse socio-economic neighborhoods.

Keywords

Women in the diverse socioeconomic neighborhood, women's health, women's wellness

The Loss and the Re-Invention of Social Infrastructure: Bangkok's New Hope?

Saturday, 22nd June: Creating Just Infrastructure

Ms. Supapim Gajasen (Chulalongkorn University)

Abstract

The paper provides an example of a city in the global south as sites of urban resilience. It focuses on the roles of various actors in shaping spatial changes in Dusit and Sukhumvit areas in Bangkok, particularly the evolution, destruction and re-creation of community social infrastructure in light of growing popularity of city centre living and fast-paced urban densification in the past 15 years, from 2003-2018.

Through observation, archival researches and semi-structured interviews of key stakeholders, the paper traces the development of both areas and illustrates changes that contribute to the loss of placeness through exclusivity, and more recently, the re-introduction of social infrastructure that became glue that holds different communities together, making them more inclusive. These new developments come in various forms, ranging from condominiums, shopping malls, independent shops, mobile vendors, sports facilities, to new breeds of community centres and experimental public space projects.

Despite being both centrally-located, the findings reveal that the outcomes in the Dusit and Sukhumvit are fundamentally different due to their inherent structures. On a positive note, despite intense development pressure, there is evidence of urban resilience and growing sense of neighbourhood, as witnessed in a few projects, both commercially- and community-initiated that contribute greater goods to the areas' livability.

Keywords

Social infrastructure, city centre living, inclusive city

Transport Injustice - The case of the San Nicolás Valley in Colombia

Saturday, 22nd June: Creating Just Infrastructure

Dr. Carlos Cadena-Gaitán (URBAM - EAFIT University), Ms. Maritza Toro (University of Leuven), Mr. Emmanuel Ospina (URBAM - EAFIT University), Prof. Pieter Van den Broeck (KU Leuven)

Abstract

Transportation planning plays a fundamental role in shaping cities and enhancing quality of life. Recently, the components of justice and fairness in traditional transportation planning have been questioned, as new transportation developments lead to unequal distribution of users, space and mode types. This paper explores transport injustices within the San Nicolás Valley in Colombia. Located in the vicinity of the city of Medellín, the San Nicolás valley is located in the central mountain range of the Colombian Andes. While Medellín is the second largest city of the country, the neighbouring valley hosts the second largest airport in the country. Because of its recent rapid growth, challenging dynamics have been exposed which generate questions concerning the promotion of transport justice. While the main mobility corridors of the territory offer privileged spaces for the use of motorized modes of transport, mobility for the most sustainable modes, such as pedestrians, cyclists and collective transport are underestimated, not given enough priority.

In order to address this issue, this paper will focus on these components: the first section provides a theoretical approach among social justice and the city, in order to understand the nature of urban problems in relation to theories of urban planning and development. This, as an attempt to demonstrate the way in which transportation directly influences the quality of social interactions. The second section analyses the actual transportation dynamics of the region, in favour of comprehending the existing mobility pyramid. The third section examines the recent infrastructural projects proposed, as a matter of understanding the prevalence by infrastructures of motorized transport and the impact on urban development in the region. The fourth section concludes the paper by reflecting on the connections between notions of justice, social relations and spatial form.

Keywords

Transport, Justice, Inclusion, Equity

Streetcars versus automobiles: exploring the economic, mobility, political and spatial divisions in Toronto

Saturday, 22nd June: Creating Just Infrastructure

Dr. Brian Doucet (University of Waterloo/School of Canada)

Abstract

Toronto is one of the few North American cities to retain a large streetcar (tram) network that dates back to the 19th century. Two images of the streetcars capture the different ways Torontonians think about them. The first are murals that adorn downtown neighbourhoods where they operate. In this view, streetcars are a much-loved icon of the city. The second is the image of sitting in your car, stuck behind one in traffic, waiting to get out of the city and back home to your suburb.

These differing images represent two distinct Torontos that are influenced by the transport technologies of when they were built. The streetcar city was built before 1945, when public transport (namely the streetcar) influenced urban form, land use and development patterns. These areas are walkable, dense and relatively mixed-use. Today, the streetcar city is gentrifying, becoming more professional (and less industrial), politically-progressive and offers a range of mobility options (transit, walking, cycling and driving).

In contrast, neighbourhoods constructed after 1945 (the vast majority of areas) are almost exclusively built around private cars as the dominant transport technology. Land use and development patterns include a separation of functions, low-density and wide roads not conducive to walking. In much of the city constructed after 1945, neighbourhood downgrading is the dominant trend and industrial activity is still present. These areas also tend to be more politically conservative and attempts to densify these suburbs result in 'islands' that one still needs to arrive at by car.

This paper argues that the divisions between the streetcar city and the one built after 1945 represent the major fault line in a city that is becoming increasingly polarised. It argues that this is a product of these distinct urban forms, combined with differing processes of economic restructuring found in each space. This paper will explore three issues centred around this fault line: economic shifts, voting patterns and wider attitudes towards the streetcars themselves. It will use a variety of research methods, including visual methodologies and explore the possibilities and challenges of softening the divisions between the streetcar city and the post-1945 city.

Keywords

Toronto, streetcars, automobile, urban divisions, polarisation, economic restructuring, mobility patterns, land-use, gentrification, neighbourhoods

Indian sub-continent immigrant's everyday travel experiences of public transport in Auckland, New Zealand

Saturday, 22nd June: Creating Just Infrastructure

Dr. Imran Muhammad (Massey University)

Abstract

Auckland is facing rapid population growth and increasing ethnic diversity. Transport planning policies can benefit from understanding the values and customs that are the basis for travel by the ethnic population in Auckland. This paper is a part of the bigger research project examining immigrant's perception and the need for public transport in Auckland. The objectives of this research are twofold: (1) identify new factors that would increase public transport patronage in Auckland, and (2) examine the extent to which public transport usage is contingent upon socio-cultural values. This paper particularly explores the everyday experiences of public transport in Auckland by immigrants originally from the Indian sub-continent. Adopting a qualitative approach, two community leaders were selected for detailed interviews, and one focus group discussion was organised to get insights into community perspectives on public transport in Auckland. Open-ended questions were asked in interviews and focus group discussions, asking participants to describe their experience of transport in general and public transport in particular in Auckland. The key findings reveal the distinctive perceptions and needs of the Indian sub-continent immigrants surrounding public transport services and image in Auckland. The service issues include better convenience and reliability, and cost-effectiveness and safety of public transport. Data shows that the status of trains over buses and the status of people using public transport also influence positive or negative perceptions of Indian sub-continent immigrants in Auckland. The findings highlight opportunities to incorporate immigrant's aspirations of affordable fares, greater time savings, improved convenience and a positive image of the public transport in Auckland. Research suggests that public transport infrastructure and service design must recognise a people-centred approach and sensitivities relative to a particular community. Overall, this research comments on the need for public transport planning to recognise how different ethnic groups respond to specific modes of transport in distinctive socially determined ways.

Keywords

Auckland, public transport, immigration travel needs

Governance Challenges

Cultivating Urban Resilience in the Era of Climate Change: Lessons Learned from He'eia Ahupua'a, Hawai'i.

Saturday, 22nd June: Governance Challenges

Ms. Angela Fa'anunu (University of Hawaii at Hilo)

Abstract

Small islands are home to among the most isolated and vulnerable communities to disturbances like climate change, therefore, cultivating urban resilience or the capacity of a community to anticipate, plan for, and mitigate risks associated with environmental and social change in small island, is key. Although a growing body of knowledge about resilience exists in the natural and social sciences, the literature suggests that this knowledge is siloed within disciplines and not driving urban planning practices, presenting opportunities to re-think and re-shape urban systems. This paper investigates the role of local governments in re-shaping urban systems to enhance urban resilience in small island communities by examining strategies undertaken by the State of Hawai'i to create the He'eia Community Development District (He'eia CDD). This initiative was an unprecedented move by the state government to re-develop a former wetland, classified as deteriorated urban lands previously slated for resort development, into a place that would instead improve the quality of life of surrounding communities by cultivating abundance for present and future generations. To achieve this vision, a new re-development plan was created for the He'eia CDD that seeks to cultivate resilience through the following strategies: 1) culturally appropriate agriculture; 2) place-based education and research; 3) the practice and perpetuation of traditional Native Hawaiian culture; 4) and also the restoration and management of the lands to revive traditional methods of land management. This case study also illustrates the critical role that local governments play in facilitating collaborative processes towards urban resilience.

Keywords

Resilience, Climate Change, Food Security

Comparative Governance of the Food-Water-Energy Nexus in Cities on the Water

Saturday, 22nd June: Governance Challenges

Dr. Andrea Sarzynski (University of Delaware), Dr. Olga Wilhelmi (University Corporation for Atmospheric Research), Ms. Saloni Sharma (University of Delaware)

Abstract

The food-water-energy nexus offers an intriguing conceptual framework with which to view complex ecological and social systems in cities. Although the topic has received recent attention from the scientific and technical communities, limited empirical scholarship exists on the management and governance of such complex systems using a nexus framing. Which actors and institutions are (or could be) involved in governing these food-energy-water systems? To what extent has the nexus framing been incorporated into the management of food-energy-water systems to address complex problems such as coastal flooding and food security? What barriers and potentialities exist for improving systems governance through adopting a nexus framing, given the local context? This paper reports results of a comparative case study of nexus governance in three medium-sized cities on water: Wilmington, DE, USA; Tulcea, Romania; and Slupsk, Poland. This community-engaged research employs information from published documents, interviews with key stakeholders, and citizen workshops in all three cities. The analysis reveals little integration of nexus framing in the three cities, given barriers to coordination from the multi-level and multi-sector governance including ecological systems operating at differing spatial scales, multiple actors with differing legal authorities, and an overall lack of data sharing protocols. Recommendations for improving systems governance are provided for each city given their unique institutional, cultural, and ecological settings.

Keywords

comparative governance; public management; food-water-energy nexus; complex systems; community engagement; science-policy interface

Who's got the power? Coordinated energy transition between central and local governments

Saturday, 22nd June: Governance Challenges

Mr. Oz Zalel (The Hebrew University)

Abstract

Energy use creates many challenges such as resource scarcity, air pollution, and climate change which calls for energy transition. The national governments are widely viewed as being the legitimate leaders of this needed transitions. More recently, cities have gained recognition as important locations for the energy transition due to their ability to influence energy production and energy efficiency and because of the emerging smart city concept. Despite the potential critical role of cities in energy transitions, their role remains unclear and is largely unexplored.

In the case of Israel, the key players in the energy transition are the central government and private entrepreneurs, and the national energy policy goals include ending the use of coal and increasing the energy efficiency. These national energy objectives would benefit from municipalities' participation, while their local knowledge will allow them to promote urban energy transition with measures such as zero energy building and local electricity production. Despite their potential, national government haven't assigned any particular role to cities in the transition.

Using semi-structured interviews and planning document analysis, this research explores the gap between central government policy and local municipalities' visions and actions. I suggest that the exclusion of cities from the national energy regime leaves cities with the possibility of either entrusting the transition to the central government, or negotiating the transition in a system dominated by central government regulation. The study is based on a comparative study of four cities: Tel Aviv – the national economic hub of the country, Hadera – a city with Israel's largest public power plant, and two small-scale towns located in Israel's far periphery: the city of Eilat and the town of Katzrin. I argue that the differences between the national policy of urban energy transition, and cities' planning and visions, vary according to local characteristics and power relations. Specifically, when there is overlap between municipal and central government visions and interests, municipalities are better positioned to further implement their objectives. In a centralized planning system, developing a more coordinated transition can provide cities with greater degrees of freedom in promoting their vision.

Keywords

Energy transition

Urban energy transition

Urban vision

Smart city

Smart Cities and Smart Governance, Digital tools and City Data

Digital tools to improve governance in urban planning

Saturday, 22nd June: Smart Cities and Smart Governance, Digital tools and City Data

Mrs. Beatriz Santos (UNIVERSIDAD POLITÉCNICA DE MADRID)

Abstract

Cities are undergoing a great digital transformation which is generating new forms of relationship between the city, its citizens and institutions. Information and communication technologies provide new services, tools and channels that could encourage open communication between citizens and decision makers and enable the empowerment of people. Influenced by legislation, local and regional governments are developing processes trying to involve society in public affairs, including urban planning as one of the key issues.

The questions is, how can new technologies improve urban planning decision-making? Are digital tools used to involve citizens in planning decisions or just to enhance transparency?

The paper studies significant cases of urban planning web platforms in order to check whether they include interaction options for the citizens, identify the channels used to enhance participation and examine the ICT tools available to promote democratic processes. Following that analysis, municipal and local initiatives of participatory planning developed by public administrations in Spain have been selected to assess the outcome of web-based participation systems, concluding with some recommendations for improvement through the application of PPGIS (public participation GIS). These tools can introduce local knowledge into the planning processes, provide opportunities for citizens engagement and improve decision-making and urban governance.

Keywords

Urban Planning, Information, Participation, Web-portals, GIS

The role and implications of experimentation for the citizens in smart cities

Saturday, 22nd June: Smart Cities and Smart Governance, Digital tools and City Data

Mr. Ville Santala (University of Wollongong), Prof. Pauline McGuirk (University of Wollongong)

Abstract

So-called ‘smart cities’ are increasingly adopting experimentation as a central means for exploring, prototyping and legitimating alternative ways of living in cities, managing them and addressing urban challenges. Various forms of experimentation with diverse goals—urban living labs, hackathons, innovation hubs, test beds—are used for testing and rolling out new technologies, but they have also been claimed to increase citizen engagement and offer new opportunities for collaborative governance. As such, these spaces and experimental processes are becoming central to the politics of smart cities. However, despite novel promises, there is little evidence on how these new spaces and practices of experimentation might transform urban governance and particularly the role and empowerment of citizens. Employing theories of citizenship and citizen engagement, this paper will explore the theoretical basis of smart city experimentation, aiming to shed light on the potential implications urban experiments might have for citizen empowerment and emergent citizens’ political subjectivities. Drawing on participant observation, research interviews and document analysis, this paper will report on smart city experimentation in two Australian cities, Wollongong and Newcastle, NSW. Both cities have recently established smart city initiatives and introduced living lab approaches to test new technologies and increase local collaboration. Their similar size and common deployment of ‘smart’ as a conduit to ongoing post-industrial transformation suggest them as intriguing sites in which to explore the approaches Australian cities are adopting for smart city experimentation and smart citizen formation. The paper presents a preliminary analysis of both the imaginaries and discourses framing smart city experimentation and the practices of citizen engagement in urban experiments. It will consider how claims that experimentation is citizen-centric unfold in practice and reflect on the implications for the forms of smart citizenship that are shaped through experimentation. This knowledge will contribute to academic and policy discussion on the roles of experiments when it comes to urban governance and citizen power in future smart cities.

Keywords

smart cities, experimentation, living lab, citizenship, urban governance

Conceptualising a City Data Plan: a Preliminary Outline of a Data Governance Tool for Smart Cities

Saturday, 22nd June: Smart Cities and Smart Governance, Digital tools and City Data

Mrs. Lucia Lupi (Politecnico di Torino)

Abstract

This paper presents the conceptualisation of a City Data Plan, a data governance tool for setting schema and protocols to connect the production and use of city data within a comprehensive strategy. A City Data Plan is intended to orient data-enhanced city developments and addressing the current issues related to privacy and manipulation of data generated by smart city technologies. The methodological approach adopted to define the nature of a City Data Plan relied on establishing conceptual and empirical parallelisms with general urban plans and corporate data governance plans. These two policy tools are indeed respectively meant to regulate the different interests of local stakeholders in the access and use of urban resources (that nowadays include data), and to establish decision-making powers and actions on data in enterprise contexts. The result of this analytic process is the formulation of a preliminary outline of a City Data Plan as a data governance tool to support an iterative negotiation between the instances of data producers and users in the city context framed within a long-term evolutive strategy for instantiating shared smart city visions. The conceptualisation of the City Data Plan includes a description of the multi-stakeholder organisational structures for the city data governance, cooperation protocols and decision areas, responsibilities assignments, components of the data governance plan and its implementation mechanisms.

Keywords

City Data, Data Plan, Urban Plan, Data Governance, Smart City, City Development.

Stories of the city: Media's effect on what's possible

Saturday, 22nd June: Smart Cities and Smart Governance, Digital tools and City Data

Dr. Danilo Yanich (University of Delaware)

Abstract

Historically, when we looked at urban places, we often saw a jumble of vexing problems that seemed to outwit us. But, we expected and trusted the political system to attend to them. We often disagreed on the approach, but we thought that the institutions that were responsible for tackling the problems could do so. That is different now. There are challenges not only to the institutions, but to the very definitions of the issues that we once agreed *were* issues. From 2016 to 2017, the U.S. experienced the steepest, most dramatic general population decline in trust of institutions that the Edelman Trust Barometer had ever measured. How did we get here? Part of that answer lies in the nature of communication in the 21st century. The Internet has destroyed the traditional model of citizens as consumers of information and journalists as producers. Everyday citizens fill the web with content. Now we have mutually exclusive realities and alternative facts to describe conditions about which we previously agreed. The adage that seeing is believing has been turned on its head. Now believing *is* seeing. But another part of the answer is how the media *frame* the issues. No matter the method, the overwhelming majority of us get our news from media organizations. Our understanding—our cognitive map—of the community is a mediated one. It is a construction. What does that look like? Are problems insoluble? Remedies unattainable? Institutions incapable? Are we too fractured to agree? As urbanists, it is crucial to understand that mediated reality because, whether we acknowledge it or not, it will always have an effect on what is possible.

Keywords

media, cities, news, trust

National Urban Policies

National Urban Policies

Saturday, 22nd June: National Urban Policies

Prof. Karsten Zimmermann (TU Dortmund University, Faculty of Spatial Planning), Prof. Valeria Fedeli (politecnico di milano, DASTU)

Abstract

Urban problems are back on the political agenda and several policy documents, such as the New Urban Agenda as well as the Pact of Amsterdam (EU Urban Agenda), call for national urban policies as one of the key measures to implement the goals defined in these documents. It is not difficult in this respect to figure out why UN Habitat has invested on trying to define National Urban Policies: in fact, without significant help in terms of financing but also without appropriate policy knowledge and legal instruments, supported by national governments, cities will hardly be able to implement the goals of the internationally signed urban agenda adopted in Quito in 2016.

Given the relevance of the topic, it is indeed surprising that there is no comprehensive and comparative work on the trajectories of single national urban policies in Europe (as it was in the previous phase). National urban policies do exist in different forms and their scope and variation is very high (ranging from the French *politique de la ville* to the German *Städtebauförderung*, the Dutch VINEX, the British “New Deal for Communities” [2001-2010] or the more recent Urban Renaissance or national housing policy schemes). This session is organized by the EURA working group on national urban policies and will give the opportunity to present papers on any aspect of national urban policies. Question that may be addressed are:

Why would there be a national interest in urban matters? Does this mean that the state interferes with self-governing units?

What are the goals of national governments when tackling urban issues in a comparative perspective?

How can we explain the lack of interest in national urban policies in some EU member states?

What is the role of interest organizations, such as the national associations of local authorities?

Which are the instruments national governments use (funding schemes, best practice competition, city networks, etc.)

What is the role and impact of EU policies such as cohesion policy or environmental policies ?

Keywords

National Urban Policies, Urban Agenda, Comparative Urban Policies

Urban National Policy in Spain? A diachronic critical review of four decades of Government action

Saturday, 22nd June: National Urban Policies

Dr. Sonia De Gregorio (UNIVERSIDAD POLITÉCNICA DE MADRID), Mr. Javier Ruiz Sánchez (UNIVERSIDAD POLITÉCNICA DE MADRID)

Abstract

Spain is one of the Member States of the European Union that has not developed over time an “urban policy in explicit terms” (Parkinson et al., 2013: 176). Even if along the last four decades the urban issue has continued growing in relevance in the international and EU policy-making scenario, the evolution of the national urban policy allows saying that it has not been specifically integrated into the policy agenda along the last four decades. This does not mean that Spanish cities have not received the support from the national tier of government to address their problems and more urgent challenges, but this support has been based on sectoral policies (mainly land, housing, transport, and urban mobility), complemented with general social and economic policies (not specifically urban). As a consequence, it can be said that Spain does not have a genuine and explicit policy understood as a policy for “the City”.

This abstract proposes a critical and historical reconstruction of the process of evolution that has given place to the present urban policy framework in the country. To achieve this objective the analysis covers the last four decades from a diachronic approach that considers relevant the sequence of events over time, taking into account that present policies and their design are the results of a complex set of issues and previous reflections (Mc Cann, 2016). Adopting a critical perspective, this work aims to provide an understanding of the present scenario able to contribute to an academic and practitioner’s reflection on the issue in the framework of the construction of the different urban-agenda-processes that are being developed in the country at the moment and, importantly, in the context of construction and implementation of the Spanish Urban Agenda.

Mc Cann, P. (2015): *The Regional and Urban Policy of the European Union Cohesion, Results-Oriented and Smart Specialisation*. Cheltenham. Edward Elgar Publishing.

Parkinson, M.; De Gregorio Hurtado, S.; Lefèvre, C. (2013): *National Policy Spain*, in Parkinson, M. (dir.): *Second Tier Cities and Territorial Development in Europe: Performance, Policies and Prospects*. ESPON, pp. 179-206.

Keywords

Urban National Policies

Multi-level urban governance

Europeanization

Spain

Urban Agenda

Mind the Gap- can we talk about national urban policies in Italy ?

Saturday, 22nd June: National Urban Policies

Prof. Valeria Fedeli (politecnico di milano, DASTU)

Abstract

The contribution stems from the results of a recent research operation carried out within the framework of Urban @ it, the National center for urban policies, promoted by several Italian universities, for the elaboration of the yearly report “Mind the gap, til distacco tra politiche e città (2016), and focuses its attention on a wide range of issues and perspectives that help to focus on whether, and to what extent, we can speak about urban policies in Italy in the last five years. In this perspective, the paper reconstructs a framework whose main actors are of an institutional nature, trying to reconstruct the complex interplay of transcalar and multi-actor nature that has produced signals of renewed attention to urban policies over the last few years. They have to do with the processes initiated around some important measures launched by the national government in recent years, which have provided new resources of a certain economical dimension around the cities. The sequence outlined by the “National Plan for Cities”, the “Program for the Recovery of Buildings and Public Housing”, the “National Plan for the Social and Cultural Rehabilitation of Degraded Urban Areas”, the “Extraordinary Program of Intervention for Urban Rehabilitation and Safety of suburbs”, the National Operational Program “Metropolitan Cities” (Pon Metro) and again from the “National Operational Program Governance - Progetto Italia”, to name a few, it can not leave indifferent. After years of stagnation, or of karstic and invisible practices, a significant series of measures returns to dealing with cities. And this constitutes the first significant element of novelty. Are we facing a passage, a new season? In some ways it seems possible to respond positively: the continuous run-up between policies and cities seems to be re-intensified, compared to a decade in which cities had lost their policies (especially national) and policies had lost sight of the city. The paper will argue about the persistent gap between rethorics and practices, but also between pilot and extraordinary projects and mainstreaming and continuity in the role assigned to the urban in the national agenda.

Keywords

urban policy

Italy

National Urban Policies in Sweden - limited state initiatives in the shadow of local self-government

Saturday, 22nd June: National Urban Policies

Prof. Anders Lidström (Umeå University), Dr. Nils Hertting (Uppsala University)

Abstract

The metropolitan areas in Sweden are currently the fastest growing parts of the country. This includes not only the three major cities of Stockholm, Göteborg and Malmö, but also their commuting hinterlands. These are constantly expanding, due to improved systems of public transportation. In addition to challenges connected to the growth, such as planning for new housing and traffic infrastructure, growing differences in wealth have also made the metropolitan areas subject to increasing segregation, with pockets of excessive wealth as well as areas characterized by social problems, unemployment and incidences of violence. The iconic Swedish equality regime is now strongly challenged in the metropolitan areas.

Although these differences are generated by strong underlying economic forces, basically connected to the way capitalism and market mechanisms function, public policies may mediate and reduce these tendencies. They may both support the further development of the metropolitan areas, for example by improving the traffic infrastructure, and counteract the tendencies towards segregation, for example through support to development in the most disadvantaged areas.

But who's responsibility is this in a country that traditionally have expected local governments to answer for local planning and development? Does the state have any role to play? During the last 30 years, central government interventions have taken place on an ad hoc basis and within specific policy sectors, but no overarching and long-term urban policies have emerged.

This paper would explore the case of (the absence of) national urban policies in Sweden. To what extent are there fragments of such policies, in what areas and with what result? When is there a conflict between local self-government and national policies? Do increasing problems of segregation and sorting open up for a new national urban agenda in Sweden?

The papers reanalyses previous research and policy document in order to trace answers to these questions.

Keywords

National Urban Policies, Sweden, Local Government, segregation, urban development

Understanding the transformative capacity of the Spanish Urban Agenda: towards a multi-level governance model?

Saturday, 22nd June: National Urban Policies

Dr. Sonia De Gregorio (DUyOT-ETSAM Universidad Politécnica de Madrid), Dr. Moneyba González Medina (UNIVERSIDAD AUTÓNOMA DE MADRID)

Abstract

In the last years, urban issues have gained visibility in the international scenario on the basis of the definition of supranational urban agendas. They reveal the political importance that cities are gaining at the beginning of this century. These instruments, particularly the New Urban Agenda of United Nations and the Urban Agenda for the European Union, are acting as drivers that call for policy attention to cities and urban issues in decision-making at a national scale, which is resulting in the development of national agendas or urban policy frameworks in many countries.

In the EU scenario Spain emerges as one of the states working in its urban agenda at the moment. This is an important step, as the country has not developed over time an explicit urban policy (Parkinson et al., 2013). Because of this, the instrument emerges as full of potential, as it could be the “excuse” used by the Government to start facing some of the most relevant pending problems of the urban policy framework. One of the most pressing is the lack of a collaborative vision in which the main tiers of government (national level, regions, and municipalities) can debate and agree the policy frameworks that impact the quality of life in cities. The institutionalization of an arena of debate and consensus building has not been in the political agenda so far, and it is not sure that the policy momentum that is formalizing the Spanish Urban Agenda supports such a vision. Nevertheless, we argue that the multi-level collaborative vision should be at the basis of any urban policy proposal aiming to exert real change in the present fragmented scenario. From this assumption we undertake an analysis of the process of construction of the Spanish Urban Agenda, as well as its content (that is very advanced at the moment), with the aim of understanding how and to what extent it is adopting a real collaborative multi-level approach and what are being the decisive stakeholders and political positions determining its scope. A secondary objective is to foster the reflection on this important issue among policy-makers, practitioners, and scholars.

Keywords

National Urban Policy, Urban Agenda, Multi-level governance

Creating the Just City Through New Spaces and Uses

Will temporary use save the city? Dilemmas and contradictions of the ephemeral use of spaces

Saturday, 22nd June: Creating the Just City Through New Spaces and Uses

Ms. Francesca Bragaglia (Politecnico di Torino), Prof. Cristiana Rossignolo (Politecnico di Torino)

Abstract

Over the last decade ephemeral practices to recover brownfield sites or urban voids are spreading in contemporary cities. Indeed, while in the past temporary uses had a clear informal and bottom-up connotation, nowadays these practices are considered full-fledged a new method of spatial production (Madanipour, 2017). The economic crisis and the consequent austerity policies have in fact profoundly modified the capacity of urban stakeholders, first of all the public ones, to implement major processes of urban transformation and regeneration. In this sense, temporary uses have become an innovative, low-cost and tailor-made solution to transform deprived parts of cities into vibrant and vital places, often involving private actors and the third sector. However, due to their ambiguous nature, these practices of “temporariness” are currently the subject of a large theoretical debate that is divided between promoters and detractors.

Starting from the analysis of some European experiences of temporary use, the paper aims to investigate whether temporary urbanism can be actually considered a resource to respond to some of the challenges of contemporary cities and to foster socio-spatial justice even in times of limited public resources, or if temporary use projects are increasingly coopted into city marketing strategies and neoliberal policies. Can the “temporary city” (Bishop & Williams, 2012) be a partial response to the issues of social inclusion, housing, equal accessibility to spaces and amenities to which the “permanent city” seems to fail? Or is temporary urbanism an alibi for administrations to continue to operate in a condition of perpetual extraordinariness?

Keywords

temporary urbanism; urban voids; ordinary/extraordinary urban policies; inclusive/exclusive spaces; neoliberalism

Informal Urbanism and the Latecomer Industrial Development: A Case Study of Wenzaizun Industrial Cluster

Saturday, 22nd June: Creating the Just City Through New Spaces and Uses

Prof. Liang-Yi Yen (Department of Landscape Architecture, Fu Jen Catholic University)

Abstract

Since the turn of the 21 century, a growing body of literature on urban development and city governance has been paid attention to the cities in the Global South, attempting to build alternative epistemologies for urban studies that do not follow the modernist, rationalist, and functional research framework. There are generally two different interpretations: one tends to focus more from the side of “agency”, i.e., the creation and creativity of informal activities; the other tends to focus more from the side of “structure”, i.e., the power relations between the state and people who are engaged in informal activities. Both interpretations, however, are incomplete in certain way. While the former overlooks the power of the oppressive political-economic system, the latter overlooks the potentials of informal urbanism to challenge this system. In order to avoid the weaknesses but to adopt the strengths of both interpretations, I will link them to Henri Lefebvre’s theory of “the production of space”. Combining current theoretical discussions of informal urbanism and the concept of “the production of space”, the present study aims to look at an informal industrial settlement, Wenzaizun in New Taipei City, understanding how local residents create a small manufacture industrial cluster in a district categorized as a farming zone in the city, how the action of violating zoning code contributes to the development of the cluster, and how the local government responds to the growth of the unauthorized factories and economic activities in this area. I will argue that Wenzaizun cluster is developed through autonomous organization power of economic agglomeration, which takes place outside the formal economic and planning system. Moreover, in the context of Taiwan’s capital accumulation process, the space of Wenzaizun not only serves as a site of survival, but also survives as a site of resistance to the formal urban space production system, which usually favors the wealth and powerful.

Keywords

informal settlement, production of space, spatial justice

Beyond the politics of urban form: Socio-spatial transformations within ‘gray and indeterminate spaces’ in the contemporary Latin American city

Saturday, 22nd June: Creating the Just City Through New Spaces and Uses

Mrs. Dalia Milian Bernal (Tampere University of Technology), Mrs. Natacha Sofia Quintero Gonzalez (BTU Cottbus-Senftenberg)

Abstract

The rural-urban debate has long been substituted by the formal-informal dichotomy in the Latin American context. Morphological transformations seen in cities ever since the mid-1900s due to rural-urban migration flows, resulted in an explosive growth that positioned Latin America as the second largest urbanized region in the world. Such transformations opened the debate on dualisms often understood as mere legal-vs-illegal matters within the formal-informal modalities of space appropriation. Although diversity in the proliferation of informal, illegal settlements, and formal, legal peri-urban regions has been well documented, theory remains rather shy when attempting to understand more recent socio-spatial urban transformations that emerge in the interstices or ‘gray spaces’ found in the contemporary Latin American city. This paper aims at the study of these ambiguities by analyzing socio-spatial urban transformations that have led to intersecting and blurring boundaries between the formal-informal binary in four Latin American contexts: Mexico City (Mexico), San Juan (Puerto Rico), Rio de Janeiro (Brazil) and Caracas (Venezuela). Through secondary analysis and expert interviews, the cases studies will approach triggers for socio-spatial transformation under three categories: state power, natural disasters and social mobilization. The paper argues that natural disasters as well as political interests that are linked to a political discourse of ‘democratization of space’, but backed by loose legal frameworks, have helped generate ambiguous urban forms within the city. However, this ambiguity has enabled the emergence of a renewed social mobilization, multiple manifestations of urbanity and different expressions of spatial governance.

Keywords

Socio-spatial transformation, spatial governance, Latin America, formal-informal dichotomy, gray spaces

Towards meaningful lives: A radical redistribution of space and time

Saturday, 22nd June: Creating the Just City Through New Spaces and Uses

Dr. Avigail Ferdman (Freie Universität Berlin)

Abstract

One of the key questions occupying the urban justice agenda is how do we plan for wellbeing and not just growth? Cities offer opportunities for wellbeing, but they are also sites of grave injustice. This paper argues for a new direction in distributive justice and access to opportunities: it proposes to rethink the ‘currency’ of justice. Instead of thinking of the city as a site of opportunities that require a correct distribution of access to opportunities, this paper proposes that what needs to be distributed is both space and time. The reconceptualization of the currency of justice in cities is grounded in philosophical literature on wellbeing. In Particular, it draws on the philosophical approach to wellbeing as ‘human developmentalism’. Wellbeing, on this approach, is the meaningful and well-rounded exercise of our human capacities—creativity, insight, understanding, rationality, innovation, imagination—across the span of one’s lifetime. Emerging literature on wellbeing and justice demonstrates that the spatial environment plays a critical role in guaranteeing that persons have the opportunity to develop and exercise their human capacities in meaningful ways. It further classifies environments to ‘open-minded environments’, which are conducive to wellbeing, and ‘single-minded environments’, which are deleterious to wellbeing. This paper argues that while cities can be potential sites of open-minded environments, there are non-urban environments that provide critical opportunities to develop and exercise human capacities. The urban and non-urban settings are complementary and necessary for achieving wellbeing. The implication is that as a matter of justice, persons should be able to engage meaningfully with opportunities in both urban and non-urban settings, across their lives. What is necessary, therefore, is not only a just distribution of spatial access, but a framework whereby persons are able to spend meaningful periods of time in either urban and non-urban settings. This ‘combined-life’ model requires radical distributions to fundamental social institutions, to enable dynamism and flexibility of persons and households moving about. It requires moving towards a more collective-ownership model of property to ensure sustainable occupation of housing, and conceptualizing employment location such that ensure meaningful work for persons leading a combined life.

Keywords

wellbeing, distributive justice, human development, human capacities, social institutions, property, meaningful work

Enough Tinkering with Temporality: A QCA Understanding of Self-Organization and Stability in Temporary Use Initiatives

Saturday, 22nd June: Creating the Just City Through New Spaces and Uses

Ms. Robin Chang (TU Dortmund University, Faculty of Spatial Planning), Prof. Lasse Gerrits (University of Bamberg)

Abstract

In light of growing appreciation for temporary and tactical initiatives, the value for design and intervention-based approaches to experimental regeneration and redevelopment in urban settings is not only increasingly debated but enacted for varying purposes. This marks a departure from initial documentation of spatial change and appropriation, political resistance, entrepreneurial innovation, or creative cultures facilitated through the take-up on such uses. In response, this submission pursues the investigation of such phenomena further by examining characteristics and conditions of various temporary uses (TU) that supported the transition from financial and structural challenge to contentious but also inclusive and adaptive communities through spatial and functional programming. TU case studies in the city of Bremen (GE) are understood through complexity inspired framing as self-organizational processes in socio-urban systems. Specifically, the research will present initial outcomes of research methodology including a Qualitative Comparative Analysis (QCA) of organizational and learning conditions demonstrated in the stabilization and integration of TU into urban planning and practice. The aims of this research are to extend the understanding and value of temporality and citizen-led initiatives in urban regeneration.

Keywords

Temporary use; Qualitative comparative Analysis (QCA); self-organization; urban regeneration

Learning from Challenges

Integrating Transit Policies with Landuse for Sustainable Development Along an Eco-Fragile Zone: Case Study of Kolkata

Saturday, 22nd June: Learning from Challenges

Dr. Sudeshna Kumar (Indian Institute of Technology Kharagpur), Dr. Haimanti Banerji (Indian Institute of Technology Kharagpur), Dr. Biplab Kanti Sengupta (Indian Institute of Technology Kharagpur)

Abstract

Kolkata's city core is getting depopulated but has experienced an explosive population growth leading to rapid urbanization which is encroaching the ecologically fragile wetlands of the eastern fringe of the main city. This contrasting urban growth along the East Kolkata wetland is accounted mainly for the increase in city size, expansion of tertiary and service sector activities especially the IT boom, and the improved transit facilities along the eastern fringe. This has helped the real estate sector to thrive along the vulnerable eastern fringe of the city, leading to a drastic change in the wetland ecosystem. Secondary studies have also indicated that consumption of wetlands, indicated by fragmented land use has altered the microclimate of Kolkata. The entire transit corridor is subjected to verticalization juxtaposing the cultural essence of Kolkata bringing with it a myriad of Economic, Social, Cultural and subsequent planning challenges. The critical review of the selective literature shows how the best planning practices have integrated transit policies with land use. This has further helped the researcher in formulating strategies and policies specific to the regional context in order to render sustainable development along the study area. The study explores how the transit policies in Kolkata have actually transformed the city physically, socially, culturally. The study identifies future trends and assesses the future development potential, intensification with the help of qualitative and quantitative analysis. The study also conducts land suitability analysis for framing proposals and recommendation for ensuring sustainable development along the East Kolkata Wetland. The outcome of this study is a methodology for sustainability strategic planning for developing the growth node along the eastern fringe of Kolkata which will curb the encroachment of the East Kolkata Wetlands.

Keywords

urbanization; landuse; transit policies; sustainable planning; wetlands

Dublin City Geo-Environmental Challenges as addressed by Geological Survey Ireland

Saturday, 22nd June: Learning from Challenges

Ms. Mairead Glennon (Geological Survey of Ireland), Mr. Michael Sheehy (Geological Survey of Ireland), Ms. Beatriz Mozo Lopez (Geological Survey of Ireland)

Abstract

Understanding the geological framework is a fundamental component of sustainable development. Developments that fail to adequately accommodate to the underlying geological conditions have the potential to compromise human health and be detrimental to economic and cultural well-being. This is particularly important in urban areas where; the density of development is greatest; exposure potential is high; history of intensive land-use is long and; access to sample and measure heterogeneous geological material is limited.

Systematic, integrated geoscience data on the urban environment is required for the protection of human health in urban areas, compliance with environmental legislation, land-use planning, brownfield remediation and urban regeneration.

Geological Survey Ireland produces urban geoscience data informing the areas of topsoil geochemistry and contamination, geological mapping and 3D modelling of ground conditions, and assessing terrain motions as a hazard in the urban environment.

Topsoil is of particular significance to the quality of urban environments and well-being of inhabitants. Topsoil geochemistry and contamination is mapped in Dublin to in support of Local Area Planning by Dublin Local Authorities.

Construction of city-scale geological models of the subsurface of Dublin provide a geological framework that facilitates informed planning and infrastructural decision making in urban areas.

Integrating remote sensing techniques and geological data to delineate zones of potential and observed terrain motion provide insights into building foundation, basement and tunnelling conditions.

A perennial challenge for Geological Survey Ireland is to ensure that scientific data and information is delivered to key stakeholders in a format suitable for inclusion in the decision making process in order to enable the sustainable use of natural resources.

Keywords

natural resources, geological hazard, geological 3D-model, urban soil, geochemistry

An Assessment on the Socio-Economic Effect of Gully Erosion on Dwellers of Okigwe Local Government Area of Imo State, Nigeria.

Saturday, 22nd June: Learning from Challenges

Mrs. Sabina Chiaka Osuji (Imo State University Owerri, Imo State), Mrs. Anthonia Chinenye Egenti (Ministry of Lands, Survey and Urban Development Imo State, Nigeria)

Abstract

An Assessment on the Socio-Economic Effect of Gully Erosion on Dwellers of Okigwe Local Government Area of

Imo State, Nigeria.

Osuji Sabina Chiaka

Department of Urban and Regional Planning

Imo State University Owerri, Imo State, Nigeria

+2348184022784

chiakanne@yahoo.com

Egenti Chinenye Anthonia

Department of Imo Geographic Information Agency

Ministry of Lands, Survey and Urban Development, Imo State Nigeria

+2348035701519

chiakanne@yahoo.com

Abstract

Soil erosion is the systematic removal of soil including plant nutrients from the land surface by various agents of denudation. This study intends to examine the community assessment on the social and economic effect of gully erosion on dwellers of Okigwe Local Government Area. Moreover, the factor responsible for the gully incidents in the study area and ways of controlling it were not left unattended. Data for the study was collected from two sources; primary and secondary sources. Primary source of data are direct observation, oral interview and the use of questionnaire. While the secondary source includes location maps, journals, seminars and conference papers. Solvin's formula was used to determine sample size; descriptive statistical tools were applied to deal with the method and techniques of summarizing and describing information. Percentages and frequencies were equally used in order to achieve to a more detailed and comprehensive research study. Multiple Linear Regression and Analysis of variance were used to test the first and second hypothesis. Buildings were destroyed as well as expanse of farm land affected by erosion etc. the solution of gully erosion menace is to treat it as a vital component of the broad issue of environmental problem management. This will be achieved with adequate knowledge of the environment of Imo State respectively etc.

Keywords

Soil Erosion, Assessment, Effects, Management, Imo State.

Service Delivery

Walk on Water: An Empirical Analysis of Factors Influencing Water Service Delivery Choices in Poland

Saturday, 22nd June: Service Delivery

Dr. Katarzyna Szmigiel-Rawska (University of Warsaw, Department of Local Development and Policy), Dr. Julita Łukomska (University of Warsaw, Department of Local Development and Policy)

Abstract

After a trend towards privatization, corporatization and different forms of contracting largely influenced by NPM reforms, we are witnessing a trend towards a restoration of the control over local public service provision since the 2000s. Poland is an interesting and understudied case since no systematic attempts have been made to investigate these trends in Polish local governments. In this paper, we begin to explore service delivery trends and choices by focusing on water supply as one of the most commonly provided public services at the local level in Poland.

The aim of the presented research is to add to the knowledge on the factors influencing local governments' decisions on changes of service delivery modes and on the "directions" of the change. It is analysed in the context of relatively high local autonomy which characterises Polish local government and which make the system close to the Nordic type of local government system (Swianiewicz, 2014).

The paper tests hypotheses derived from the extant literature on service delivery using a multinomial logit regression models. This test is an extension to the water sector of other efforts reported in the service delivery literature. The goal is to cast light on the factors influencing the water supply service delivery choices by local governments in Poland. Data were collected from a representative sample of 1100 local governments in Poland. The survey questionnaire allowed us to identify a total of fifteen arrangements to deliver water supply. These fifteen alternatives were reorganized in three service delivery modes. The empirical analysis provides support to our key hypotheses concerning the influence of both economic and political factors in choice decisions.

References

Swianiewicz, P. (2014) "An Empirical Typology of Local Government Systems in Eastern Europe," *Local Government Studies*. Routledge, 40(2), pp. 292–311. doi: 10.1080/03003930.2013.807807.

Keywords

service delivery mode, water service provision, local government, re-municipalization, new public management

Local transport under the magnifying glass: local governments decision for service delivery mode

Saturday, 22nd June: Service Delivery

Ms. Justyna Ślawska (University of Warsaw, Department of Local Development and Policy)

Abstract

Delivering one service, local governments face different alternatives models to undertake. The literature on this phenomenon introduces plenty of potential factors influencing this decision, which derives from different theoretical approaches. Based on service characteristic literature - different models of coordination address specific features of investigated services. Hence, this study pursues the specificity of one service - local transport in Poland and tries to reveal the phenomenon under its peculiar conditions. Determining which model fits those particular characteristics, municipalities have to consider as well associated costs. Local government operates under constant pressure thus this decision has to be well-informed and reconcile decision-makers' and citizens' preferences.

The aim of the study is to recognize models of transport coordination and factors influencing service delivery choices in Poland taking into consideration service characteristics and transaction costs. These leads to two research questions: 1. Does any of the mode of coordination dominate the provision of transport service in Poland? 2. What are the factors influencing service delivery mode? For the purpose of this study 1089 municipalities who answered a survey have been examined about their service delivery model and perceived costs bound upon to it. Fifteen possible alternatives of coordination were reorganized in four service delivery modes. To identify the factors leading to the decision of coordination model the statistical models are applied. Findings indicate that the most often chosen transport delivery mode is contracting out, which is one with less control over the process of provision.

Keywords

service delivery mode; local transport; decision-making process

Is there tariff mimicking? The case of water provision in Poland

Saturday, 22nd June: Service Delivery

Prof. Paweł Swianiewicz (University of Warsaw, Department of Local Development and Policy), Dr. Julita Łukomska (University of Warsaw, Department of Local Development and Policy)

Abstract

In our paper tariff mimicking is interpreted as a specific type of yardstick tax competition (in our case: yardstick tariff competition). Local authorities compete for political capital and in order to maintain (or increase) it, they compare their policies which are sensitive for voters with policies of other local governments. In particular, unpopular decisions (such as increase of local tax rates or increase of tariffs for local public services) are more likely to be made, if they do not result in fees (or tax rates) higher than in neighbouring local governments (or the other group citizens and politicians are likely to compare with). So far the concept has been tested as regards local tax policies, but we argue that in Central East European countries (including Poland) it may be more likely identified in policies related to tariffs for local public services. We test it on a case of fees for water provision in Poland in 2013-2017 period.

Our methodology relies on double-check of the hypothesis. We start with hierarchical multiple regression model in which the impact of neighbourhood is controlled by other variables related to size, specific location and affluence of local governments. But following observation of Baskaran (2014) that this sort of checks might overestimate the mimicking phenomenon, we supplement it with the test which is based on quasi-experimental design using combination of synthetic control and difference-in-difference methods. First we identify local governments which has considerably increased their tariffs for water. Next we compare if their immediate neighbouring municipalities follow the change more likely than “control group” of similar, but more distant local governments.

Keywords

Poland, local government, user charges for water, tariff mimicking, yardstick competition, local public services

Spatial Planning and Local Governance Challenges

Bridging the spatial-societal divide in Norwegian municipal planning

Saturday, 22nd June: Spatial Planning and Local Governance Challenges

Dr. Gro Hanssen (Oslo), Dr. Nils Aarsaether (NORUT), Prof. Hege Hofstad (Oslo metropolitan university)

Abstract

For decades, there has been a split between the traditional spatial planning practices and the more recent “community” or “societal” planning element in municipal planning. The split has been aggravated by the spatial planners’ insistence on substance and planning contents, in the form of maps and zoning guidelines while the community/societal branch has promoted the intricacies of the planning process, focusing on power structures, public participation, the role of elected councilors and political leadership. By the turn of the century, a government-appointed planning act Commission addressed this split, which they (and many others) regarded as unsatisfactory. In accordance with their analysis, the Commission proposed a new Planning and Building Act in 2003, proposing the “spatial strategy” (in Norwegian “arealstrategi”) as a requirement within the “societal part” of the comprehensive municipal plan. When the Planning & Building Act was finally adopted in June 2008, however, the spatial strategy as a bridging element was missing. It turned out that the Ministry of the Environment, when preparing the final stages of the legislative process, had deleted the mandatory spatial strategy from the proposal. First, nobody seemed to notice this almost clandestine move by the bureaucrats. A reason for its disappearance was stated however. The ministry argued that the introduction of the novel element could lead to less clear-cut division between “spatiality” and “society” which, paradoxically, was exactly the opposite of what the Planning Act commission had strived for and proposed. This paper will “pick up” the spatial strategy and analyse planning practices in the municipalities that have in fact implemented this novel instrument.

Keywords

Planning, local government, political steering.

Facing up to existential threats: Where next for local government in England?

Saturday, 22nd June: Spatial Planning and Local Governance Challenges

Prof. Alex Marsh (University of Bristol, School for Policy Studies), Dr. David Sweeting (University of Bristol, School for Policy Studies)

Abstract

Local authorities in England, in common with those elsewhere in the developed world, have been subjected to a sustained bout of austerity since 2010. There is a well-developed line of argument that local authorities have been resilient in the face of these financial pressures; many have managed to mitigate the worst effects. However, there are limits to resilience. Recently one local government body effectively declared itself bankrupt; others have signalling their financial position is extremely fragile. Local practice is moving beyond reconfiguring services to consider more radical rescaling of the local state in a bid to continue to service local citizens. This paper picks up and broadens this thread of the resilience argument. Its orientation is broad and forward looking. The approach is theoretical and conceptual. It is informed by futures studies. The key question it addresses is “where next?”. It is a question of profound practical significance. The paper seeks to consider democratic practice alongside service provision: if local government is only able, at best, to meet legal obligations handed down by central government, then what future is there for local democracy? The paper’s main aim is to draw on insights from institutional theory, democratic theory and organisational entrepreneurialism to inform an exploration of alternative future scenarios for English local government. It considers possible and probable futures before discussing the conditions under which preferable futures could be realised. The paper aims to clarify the key parameters that will shape local government trajectories and to encourage broader debate over the actions in the present necessary to increase the likelihood of realising preferable futures.

Keywords

local government; resilience; state rescaling; local democracy; institutionalism; future scenarios; England

The politics of local government transparency: an analysis of Romanian cities

Saturday, 22nd June: Spatial Planning and Local Governance Challenges

Dr. Cristina Stănuș (Lucian Blaga University of Sibiu)

Abstract

Research focused on governmental transparency has distinguished between several dimensions of transparency: financial, administrative, activity-related (policy), and political transparency (Cucciniello, Porumbescu, and Grimmelijsen 2017). A great deal of attention is given to the determinants of transparency, as well as to the manner in which the use of ICT changes governmental transparency. This paper looks at online transparency as an institutional feature in a national context defined by quite detailed top-down regulations concerning local government transparency. The analysis focuses on Romanian cities belonging to the first three tiers in the Romanian ranking of settlements, thus excluding small towns and rural municipalities. Limiting the analysis to a population of cities allows for a better assessment of more subtle variation determined by political factors. Thus, the paper explores the manner in which the intense politicisation of Romanian local government influences transparency. The paper argues that even in regulated environments there is strong variation from one local government to the next. Then, it attempts to explain this variation at the intersection of general institutional characteristics, demands from local civil society, and individual characteristics of the political leader of the institution. Transparency is operationalised alongside the four dimensions mentioned in the literature using a database compiled by the Ministry of Public Consultation and Social Dialogue. Independent and control variables are compiled from official statistics.

Keywords

Transparency, local government, Romania, local politics, politicization

A Pathway Towards the Success of Urban Resilience: Institutional Change

Saturday, 22nd June: Spatial Planning and Local Governance Challenges

Mr. Ignacio Garcia Martinez (University of Lisbon (PhD Student) / Westminster University (Fellowship))

Abstract

The study of resilience has been extensively criticized in the recent years, for some academics is a blurry topic that never concretizes its intentions and for others constitutes a boundary concept that appeals to scientific multidisciplinary collaboration. It seems that an excessive narrowing down of the resilience definition is against the term principles for its mutating condition and context sensitivity. To avoid falling into an epistemological error, it would be reasonable to follow the teachings of C. S. Holling, when he framed the study of resilience into the adaptive complex systems. From this complexity approach, the resolution of systemic problems becomes a non-linear process due to the impossibility of preventing the unknown. Thus, transferring the questions about resilience from the *what to do to prevent?* to the *how to be ready to quickly adapt?*, or from the “risk discourse”, in which there is an attempt to control the involved variables in a crisis, to the “change discourse” in which more attention is paid to the mechanisms of functioning of the city (not to the circumstantial events).

From a resilient view, talking about the city, institutions could be thought as the imposed human structure able to balance the free will of individuals versus the formal and informal social constraints, through participative processes that enable self-reflectiveness and self-adaptiveness towards the creation of what it could be called a “resilient institutional culture”, defined as the set of knowledge and interaction procedures that allow institutions to be constantly developing their own critical judgement and praxis for the improvement of the city. The attention to the relational way of functioning of a system seems to foster the linkages among the different actors, from the individual to the organizational or the agential (private and public) scale, and to balance their coercive scheme. As a result, the governance becomes transversal, both bottom-up and top-down, or in other words, it works in loops of interaction.

This outlook where the institutional change and the urban resilience theory coincide will be developed by superposing discourses from both perspectives and by illustrating practical examples occurred in the city of Lisbon.

Keywords

Urban Resilience Planning, Complex systems, Adaptive Governance, Institutional change, Flexible Urban Policy

Recycling an Old Airport: Urban Redevelopment, Fiscal Crisis, and Sustainability in Contemporary Athens

Saturday, 22nd June: Spatial Planning and Local Governance Challenges

Dr. Georgios Papakis (Zayed University)

Abstract

This qualitative case study examines the redevelopment process of Elliniko, the former international airport of Athens. Utilizing in-depth interviews, content analysis, and archival research, the paper analyzes Elliniko's redevelopment process through the evaluation of different planning proposals and their references to urban sustainable development objectives. The examination of these proposals indicates that all governing parties have sponsored redevelopment schemes that divorced environmental and social sustainability objectives from economic ones. In these redevelopment plans, the land of Elliniko is narrowly treated as a source for the generation of rents. Moreover, after the breakout of the economic crisis of 2009, an economistic approach with references to fiscal imperatives has further pushed forward the privatization agenda, conveniently attributed to the dictates of supranational EU institutions. Interestingly, this jumping of scales has proven very beneficial mostly to the SYRIZA government. Whilst in opposition, the party advocated for the creation of a much needed public park on the site of the former airport, and encouraged a comprehensive approach to sustainable urban redevelopment. However, once in the government seat, it implemented the fire sale of Elliniko, while the jumping of scales has allowed the party to deflect any responsibility for the introduction and implementation of extreme neoliberal policies through a shock treatment of privatizations, deregulation, and severe fiscal austerity. Overall, the redevelopment process of the Elliniko airport is a central node in understanding the symbolic construction of Athens' restructuring as a competitive city, while on the other hand, it figures as a paradigmatic case in the analysis of conflicts between economic development and sustainability.

Keywords

Sustainability, fiscal crisis, Athens

Authors Index

Aarsaether, N.	309	Bramwell, A.	111
Aasen, B.	104, 219, 220	Brazeau-Beliveau, N.	167
Aasland, A.	158	Breda-Vázquez, I.	89
Adobati, F.	165	Breux, S.	263
Agnihotri, V.	107	Brown, A.	147
Agyeman, J.	2	Brüchert, T.	118
Aksztejn, W.	60	Bucaite Vilke, J.	59, 79, 260
Alfaya, L.	249	Burn, J.	117
Alibašić, H.	35, 36		
Almahmood, M.	262	Cadena-Gaitán, C.	276
Alster, T.	11	Campagnari, F.	225
Alves, A.	20	Camões, P.	38
Anciano, F.	241	Cave, C.	21
Angelov, L.	35, 36	Cepo, D.	122
Aram, F.	115	Champagne, E.	181
Araya Lopez, A.	230	Chan, E.	7
Ardura Urquiaga, A.	182	Chang, R.	299
Armiero, M.	164	Chatterjee, D.	183
Atkinson, R.	61, 251, 252	Chilton, K.	195
Azzimonti, O.	23	Chiodelli, F.	63, 100, 102
		Chu, E.	10
Banerji, H.	48, 301	Clarke, S.	30
Barak, N.	174	Clough Marinaro, I.	101
Baranauskiene, V.	59	Cloutier, G.	167, 232
Barbanti, C.	33	Coffin, S.	159
Barrett, E.	196	Colic, N.	169
Baumgart, S.	118	Colic, R.	169
Beillouin, T.	67	Colli, E.	141
Bellè, B.	49	Conceição, P.	87, 89
Berruti, G.	68	Cooke, A.	32
Beveridge, R.	31	Coppola, A.	63, 100
Bhaduri, E.	48	Costa, B.	119
Bhailume, S.	98	Costarelli, I.	235, 237
Bherer, L.	232	Craig, A.	145
Bianchi, I.	231	Crivello, S.	269
Binder, J.	44	Cuppen, E.	210
Bole, D.	188	Czarnota, K.	108
Bolte, G.	118		
Borkowska-Waszak, S.	35, 37	D'alessandro, C.	181
Bovo, M.	235, 236	Dabrowska, A.	162
Braathén, E.	219, 221	Daniilidis, A.	227
Bragaglia, F.	295	Davies, A.	27

De Ceuninck, K.	123	Gaudet, S.	170, 232
De Franco, A.	198, 272	Gerrits, L.	299
De Frantz, M.	251, 255	Geva, Y.	152
De Gregorio, S.	87, 92, 182, 290, 293	Ghirardi, S.	185
De Somer, S.	224	Glackin, S.	12
De Vidovich, L.	235, 239	Glennon, M.	302
Deitrick, S.	193	González Medina, M.	293
Della Porta, D.	143	Gravagno, F.	164
DeSantis, M.	96	Grazioli, M.	63, 100
Desroches, M.	4	Gross, J.	129
Diaz, J.	263	Gstach, D.	153
Djokic, V.	46, 246	Günther, F.	105
Dlabac, O.	10		
Dodaro, M.	131, 132, 235, 237	Haase, D.	22
Doerfler, T.	73	Hacek, M.	176
Doucet, B.	277	Hainoun, A.	28
Douglas, O.	116	Hall, S.	71, 74
Droste, C.	171	Hambleton, R.	131, 134, 145, 215
Duruanyanwu, O.	161	Hanhörster, H.	105
		Hans, N.	105
Egenti, A.	303	Hanssen, G.	212, 309
Egner, B.	78, 203	Harris, M.	21
Ehlenz, M.	192	Hasanov, M.	70–72, 74
Einchenmüller, C.	9	Hauer, F.	66
Ekne Ruud, M.	187	Havlova, Z.	270
El-Ghalayini, Y.	181	Healy, A.	217
Endo, T.	54	Heard, P.	117
Esposito, E.	102	Heierstad, G.	219
Eythórsson, G.	121	Heinelt, H.	76, 78, 206
		Heinen, D.	25
Fa'anunu, A.	280	Hertting, N.	292
Facchinetti, M.	83	Higgins, K.	52
Fedeli, V.	81, 82, 251, 256, 289, 291	Higuera Garcia, E.	115
Ferdman, A.	298	Hlepas, N.	203, 205
Ferreira, A.	89	Hlynisdottir, E.	121
Fisher, B.	156	Ho, A.	43
Fitz Gibbon, H.	53	Hochstrasser, T.	21
Flores, A.	216	Hoefsloot, F.	94
Foley, K.	21	Hofstad, H.	210, 309
Forest, M.	170	Holden, M.	191
Franck, V.	27	Holm-Hansen, J.	194
Fraser, J.	195	Hoole, C.	10
Fricke, C.	129	Hotker, M.	200
Friedman, R.	163	Houde-Tremblay, E.	232
		Huff, A.	32
Gajaseni, S.	275	Huning, S.	171
Galli, A.	20		
Garcia Martinez, I.	312	Igreja, J.	128
Garda, E.	165		

Iha, K.	20	Magar, P.	41, 95
Imbroscio, D.	57	Majumdar, M.	248
		Mandal, P.	110
Jean, J.	170	Manning, C.	233
Jurlina Alibegovic, D.	122	Manojlovic, R.	122
		Marani, B.	235, 238
Kayanan, C.	9	Marcon, A.	67
Kayser, M.	204	Mari, V.	55
Keil, R.	84	Marom, N.	245
Klausen, J.	209	Marques, J.	20
Kleyman, M.	266	Marsh, A.	310
Klimt, A.	189	Martinez, M.	177
Koch, P.	31	Maslin, S.	117
Kogan, V.	106	Matern, A.	44
Kogler, A.	15, 16	Mawhorter, S.	192
Koliulis, A.	271	McGuirk, P.	285
Kopric, I.	122	McLaughlin, E.	139
Kordej-De Villa, Ž.	42	Mees, H.	210
Kotzebue, J.	201	Mikalauskas, A.	260
Krammer, A.	66	Milian Bernal, D.	297
Krstic, V.	246	Millstein, M.	219, 220, 222
Krukowska, J.	162, 258	Milojević, M.	46
Kukovic, S.	176	Moccia, F.	68
Kumar, A.	97	Modarres, A.	131, 135, 214
Kumar, S.	48, 301	Moore, N.	145
Kusenbach, M.	268	Morel Journal, C.	217
		Moreno Pires, S.	14, 20, 119
Lackowska, M.	162, 258	Morpurgo, D.	226
Lavertu, S.	106	Mozo Lopez, B.	302
Lazauskiene, A.	79, 260	Muhammad, I.	278
Lee, C.	15, 16	Murphy, E.	116
Lee, D.	157	Muñiz, P.	249
Lee, P.	10		
Lee, S.	274	Nagarale, V.	41, 95
Lehning, M.	204	Nagdive, A.	183
Leite, F.	156	Nedovic-Budic, Z.	169
Lengyel, B.	17	Nelles, J.	129
Leonards, U.	117	Nelson Rojas Carvalho, N.	129
Lewis, R.	159	Nevarez, J.	244
Lidström, A.	292	Nilssen, M.	212, 264
Liu, M.	137	Noack, A.	44
Loibl, W.	28	Nygaard, C.	12
Loiseau, H.	263		
Lorens, P.	91	Okeahialam, S.	161
Lorente-Riverola, I.	182	Oliveira, C.	89
Ludlow, D.	28	Ospina, E.	276
Lupi, L.	286	Osuji, S.	161, 303
		Ozawa, C.	19
Mackie, P.	147		

Pacchi, C.	198	Santos, B.	284
Papakis, G.	313	Sarzynski, A.	281
Pardeshi, S.	41, 95	Schou, A.	211
Pasotti, E.	151	Schulze, O.	262
Paul, S.	97, 107	Sen, J.	110, 248
Percoco, M.	35	Sengupta, B.	301
Perrone, C.	82	Sepe, M.	47
Persson, B.	35, 39	Seydel, H.	171
Peskowitz, Z.	106	Shamur, T.	245
Pešić, M.	46	Sharma, S.	281
Pfeffer, K.	94	Sheehy, M.	302
Phelan, J.	145	Shepherd, A.	117
Phelps, N.	81	Shibuya, M.	54
Pieterse, M.	175	Shmaryahu Yeshurun, Y.	199
Piper, L.	242	Siddiqui, A.	180
Pleschberger, W.	124	Skogheim, R.	187
Polido, A.	14	Skov-Petersen, H.	262
Polivka, J.	105	Slijepcevic, S.	122
Polić, D.	186	Smith, I.	70, 71, 74
Privitera, E.	33, 164	Smith, R.	51
Pulitani, E.	149	Staver, A.	148
Quentin, P.	118	Strom, E.	268
Quintero Gonzalez, N.	297	Stupar, A.	186
Radulova-Stahmer, R.	265	Stănuş, C.	311
Razin, E.	259	Sweeting, D.	310
Reggiani, M.	270	Swianiewicz, P.	60, 307
Ren, X.	85	Szmigiel-Rawska, K.	305
Ribeiro, L.	129	Søholt, S.	158
Richter, C.	94	Tao, J.	112
Riggs, W.	6, 140	Tartari, M.	185
Ristic Trajkovic, J.	246	Tavares, A.	35, 38
Riva de Monti, M.	154	Teles, F.	14, 20, 38, 76, 77, 207
Rodrigues, C.	14	Terizakis, G.	206
Romeiro, P.	207	Tjønndal, A.	264
Rosen, G.	152	Toro, M.	276
Rossignolo, C.	149, 295	Tosics, I.	127, 251, 254
Rothfuß, E.	70, 73	Trimarchi, M.	185
Roy, S.	107	Tzfadia, E.	65
Ruiz Sánchez, J.	182, 290	Tóth, G.	17
Russell, P.	87, 90, 169	Vabo, S.	209
Sacco, P.	185	Van den Broeck, P.	276
Sack, D.	78	Vanolo, A.	138
Sagvari, B.	17	Vedeld, T.	210
Saladino, C.	177, 228	Verhelst, T.	123
Saldert, H.	26	Vestby, G.	187
Santala, V.	285	Vicino, T.	247

Vinci, I.	87, 88	Yen, L.	296
Vogel, R.	126	Yiftachel, O.	65
Vojnovic, I.	5	Young, M.	43
Wachs, J.	17	Zacharaki, M.	227
Wang, J.	113	Zalel, O.	282
Wang, S.	113	Zimmermann, K.	131, 133, 251, 253, 289
Wilhelmi, O.	281	Ziv Kenet, M.	173
Wilkins, A.	117	Zuidema, C.	70, 74
Williams, B.	90	Zwick, A.	179
Xu, Z.	58	Zwicky, R.	10
Yanich, D.	287	Čamprag, N.	186
Yankson, E.	168		
Ye, P.	129	Łukomska, J.	305, 307
Yeakley, A.	19	Ślawska, J.	306
